PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: EASTERN HIGHLANDS

STATION: GOROKA

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1943 - 1949

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: GOROKA E.H.P.
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: 1 : 1943-49 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 22.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 4 OF 1943-44	1-9	A.C. EWING	P.O	BENA BENA & MT. HELWIG.		13.1.44 - 31.1.44
[2] 5	10-12	R.S. STEVEN	P.O	BENA BENA.		12.1.44 - 2.2.44
[3] 7 "	13-16	A.C. EWING	ADO	BENA BENA - FROM RAMU PURARI		18.6.44 - 7.7.44
[4] 13 OF 1944-45	17-25	N.M. BIRD	NAA.	BENA	MP.	23.11.44 - 30.11.44
[5] 1 OF 1945-46	26-33	R.R. MITSTEAD. J.H.L.	P.O	RAMU PURARI		2.7.45 - 14.7.45.
[6] 2 "	34-45	B.R. BLYTON.	P.O	BENA.	MP.	9.7.45 - 26.7.45
[7] 4 "	46-55	A.S. LEYDEN	P.O	BENA.		16.7.45 - 7.8.45.
[8] 5 "	56-67	N.M. BIRD.	N.A.A.	BENA		14.8.45 - 28.8.45
[9] 6 "	68-79	B.R. BLYTON.	P.O	KAMIATIA		25.8.45 - 10.9.45
[10] 7 "	80-86	A.S. LEYDEN	P.O	BENA.		10.9.45 - 16.9.45
[11] 8 "	87-94	A.S. LEYDEN.	P.O	KEMINAVI TO RABIANG.	MP.	27.8.45 - 4.9.45
[12] 9 "	95-102.	A.S. LEYDEN.	P.O	BENA.		25.9.45 - 4.10.45
[13] 10 "	103-124	N.M. BIRD	N.A.A.	BENA	MP.	5.9.45 - 14.10.45
[14] 11 "	125-131	J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD.	P.O	BENA.	MP.	30.9.45 - 22.10.45
[15] 1 OF 1946-47	132-138	E. FLOWER	P.O	ARONA - AIYURA - ARONA.		15.11.46 - 12.12.46.
[16] 1 OF 1947-48	139-[illegible]	T.T. SEASON	a ADO	BENA BENA.	MP	8.7.47 - 29.7.47
[17] 2 "	[illegible]	H. WEST.	P.O	IWAM + RAMU	MP.	5.8.47 - 21.8.47.
[18] 1 OF 1948-49	158-174	L.W. EISENHAUER	P.O	BENA	MP	18.3.49 - 3.4.49
[19] 2 "	175-181	L.J. LEABEATER	P.O	GOROKA		21.3.49 - 25.3.49
[20] 3 "	182-195	L.J. LEABEATER.	P.O	BENA		29.3.49 - 10.4.49.

PATROL REPORT OF: GORONA.
ACCESSION NO. 496
VOL, NO: — : — NUMBER OF REPORTS: CNT.

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 4 OF 1948-49	196-209	B. CORRIGAN. P.O	BENA		21.4.49 - 7.5.49
[2] 5 "	210-220	B. CORRIGAN P.O	BENA.		11.5.49 - 26.5.49
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

DISTRICT OF EASTERN HIGHLANDS

SUB-DISTRICT OF GOROKA

PATROL REPORTS	Numbers
	4, 5 & 7 of 43/44
	13 of 44/45
	1-11 of 45/46
	1 of 46/47
	1 & 4 of 47/48
	1-5 of 48/49

PATROL REPORT .. BENA BENA 4/43-44.

DIARY.

1944.

JAN.13th:- Left District H/Qs, BIOOIYA ... to MOVETU Village. 1215 to 1430hrs: No rest house . tent fly erected. Labour Compound carriers returned.: Advice received from A/D/O Capt Warner Sband to investigate rumour of crashed aircraft in Mt.Helwig area .. also in regard to report of a rifle being in possession of natives same area.

" 14th:- MOVETU natives lined.. and addressedre Native affairs. Line up 104: Natives at work preparing garden for planting of European vegetables, etc.

" 15th:- Only 17 MOVETU natives reported this morning for garden work. On investigating reason why.. found out that three knives and personal towel stolen from tent overnight.: Const AMAGUAGI left MOVETU to contact absentees and to supervise garden work .. also to advise the Luluai to locate the a/m missing articles and return same when Village revisited. Late leaving MOVETU owing to lack of carriers. Left MOVETU to BENA BENA No 2. Village: 1240 to 1510hrs.

" 16th:- BENA BENA Nos 1 & 2 Villages lined .. natives addressed. Complaints attended to and adjusted. Vegetable seed issued and natives at work on garden. Left BB 2 to YURAFA Village 1240 to 1400hrs: Luluai of YURAFA encountered whilst patrol enroute MEKAPU .. advised to return YURAFA as distance too great to reach MEKAPU before nightfalland no suitable spots for camping along road. Returned YURAFA Camp.

" 17th:- Left YURAFA to MEKAPU Village .. 0800hrs to 1220hrs.: Easy walking for first 35 minutes after leaving YURAFA, thence a stiff climb for 55 minutesthrough thickly timbered bush then a gradual fall and then a long steep drop down Mountside, 2hrs 20". Track very poor and slippery after rain. A number of MEKAPU natives reported and information received that a rifle was in postession of the NAPABU natives .. No knowledge of crashed aircraft.

" 18th:- Left MEKAPU Village 0800hrs ... Camped in thick bush 1530hrs Track extremely poorover very steep mountainous country.

" 19th:- Left Camp 0400hrs .. early morning raid carried out on NAPABU natives and two apprehended for questioning, re rifle Other natives contacted through Interpreters at various times during the day but refused to report or divulge where abouts of rifle.

" 20th:- Camped NAPABU area: Natives again contacted through Interpreters .. but still refuse to report or divulge whereabouts of rifle. Several huts in bush inspected and 5 pigs and axe heads collected. Late afternoon, Interpreter AKAIFU sent out to contact NAPABU natives in an effort to talk them over .. whilst walking along a track they -- AKAIFU was with several friends of his -- were rushed by several NAPABU natives and whilst being held,a native .. ANIU by name .. appeared with his rifle and prodded AKAIFU in the stomach threatening to shoot .. but, fortunately, AKAIFU and his friends made good their escape. Although greatly upset by the ordeal, they returned to me .. and from their information it was found that ANIU was in possession of a Jap rifle.

" 21st:- Camped NAPABU area: Self and two Police down Mountainside to contact ANIU or any other of his natives .. without success Several more houses inspected without result.: Luluai MONTINA of IRAWUTAB Village reported and assisted us in our search. Early afternoon, Const MAMBU & UMU sent out to look for OKUMEMI Village as it was reported that the NAPABU natives had moved to that sector.

DIARY . Contd.

JAN 21st:- (Contd). When the two Constables were in the vicinity of ORUMERI Village they were hailed by a number of the NAPABU natives who were on watch .. then a number of arrows were fired but fell short of their mark. The Police told them not to be foolish .. to return the rifle and all would be well. They replied, stating that the rifle had been given to them by the Japanese, that it did not belong to the Liap .. and that they were not going to send it over on any account. Just as the Police were leaving, the natives hailed them again stating that the rifle was already on its way back to me.

" 22nd:- Rain and heavy mist until 1230hrs: Left NAPABU area 1310h to ORU JERI 1410hrs. Village deserted. Several NAPABU natives .. on watch duties .. noted several hundred yards below our position. Efforts made to apprehend them but the alarm was raised and they made off down the mountainside. Consts PAKAU and MUNU followed several of them, were attacked from the rear and in self defense used their firearms .. with the result that one of the NAPABU natives was killed and another wounded but he was able to make good his escape.
Consts KAMUNA & KAMBO in the meantime had also followed several natives down the mountainside without success.. Whilst returning and some 200 yards or so off our position, a native, presumed to be ANIU, fired the Japanese rifle at them .. but missed. Although unable to see their attacker they fired a number of shots into the thick bush thereabouts and then made their way up to me .. as I had blown my whistle so as we could make contact. As far as they knew, no one was hit by their return of fire. We then proceeded up to our camp to await further developments. Approximately 7 PM, we were hailed by the NAPABU natives and they told me to call down and collect the rifle .. after some delay, the rifle was handed over.

" 23rd:- At ORUMERI Village: After being hailed, a small number of NAPABU natives reported. Further details received as to how they came by the rifle ... then every effort was made to make friends with them. Trade was also handed over for foodstuffs consumed by carriers and Police.

" 24th:- Left ORUMERI and returned MEKAPU Village: 0910 to 1700hrs. Received warm welcome by MEKAPU natives for being able to release five of their women-folk from the hands of the NAPABU natives .. as well as being able to take the rifle from them. Plentiful foodstuffs and two pigs awaited our arrival.

" 25th:- At MEKAPU Village: Rain and heavy mist until 1000hrs. Natives lined .. 138 in all .. and addressed. Zhon SIRAMNI -- approved by all -- was appointed A/Lulual.

" 26th:- Left MEKAPU .. returned YURAPA Camp. 0900hrs to 1420hrs. actual walking time only 4hrs 25".
YURAPA natives lined and addressed.

" 27th:- Left YURAPA to KUGA-KUKA-REM Village. 0740 to 0888hrs. Excellent line up of natives. Garden work attended to and vegetable seed handed over for planting.
Left KUGA-KUKA-REM to Bena Bena No:2 Village.: Camped.. BENA BENA No:1 Village: KUGA-KUKA-REM to B/B 2 .. 1330 to 1400 hrs.: B/B 2 to BENA BENA 1500 to 1545hrs.

" 28th:- Left BENA BENA 1 to KOROPA Village .. 1315 to 1400hrs. Natives of Bena Bena Village lined and addressed.. Improvements made to garden. Afternoon rain.

" 29th:- Left KOROPA Village to SAGAMYA Village .. 1130 to 1250hrs. KOROPA natives lined and addressed. Lulual given knife for excellent garden work and general good behaviour.
At SAGAMYA - another excellent garden prepared and ready for planting. Rest house grounds in filthy condition .. natives set to work cleaning same.

DIARY(Contd)

JAN 29th Contd: Natives addressed on general matters.

" 30th:- Left SAGAEYA to KAFURA-GA Village: 1350 to 1450hrs. KAFURA-GA natives lined and addressed. Garden work attended to and seeds planted. Ample food supplies for carriers. Luluai given knife for excellent garden work, cleanliness of Village, etc.

" 31st:- Left KAFURA-GA to MOVETU Village: 0800 to 0905hrs. MOVETU natives lined and severely censured as regards stealing 3 knives etc, on previous visit. Left MOVETU to KAPAGUI Village .. 1330 to 1430hrs... KAPAGUI natives lined and addressed. Garden completed. Left KAPAGUI to HOPAIIFA Village ..1600 to 1630hrs. HOPAIIFA natives lined and addressed .. garden planted [illegible] or so ago. Left HOPAIIFA to District H/Qs. 1700 to 1830hrs..

::::::::::::::::

NATIVE COMMUNITY GARDENS.. EUROPEAN VEGETABLES.

Native community gardens of European vegetables have been established at the following Villages ... MOVETU, BENA BENA Nos 1 & 2, SAGAEYA, KUGA-KUKA-REN, KAPAGUI, KAFURA-GA, KOROPA .. and also in a small way at YURAFA.

The natives co-operated very well indeed and garden plots of approx 30yds by 30yds in dimension .. and in some cases even larger .. have been completed .... and, no doubt, plentiful supplies of European vegetables will be available in the near future.

The natives were given to understand that they must pay attention to the gardens at all times .. and not to allow them to fall into neglect and that when the gardens are ready for harvesting they must notify the District Officer .. and then reasonable prices will be paid for their produce. They were also told that when the gardens were in full production .. and supplies overplentiful and not required that permission would probably be given them to consume same. They seemed to be quite taken with the scheme .. but for the time being I would suggest that a Native Constable be forwarded .. say once every two weeks or so .. to inspect the gardens to see if the natives are paying attention to them.

It was noticeable on my return to Bena Bena No2 & Movetu Villages that the beans were doing extra well and some 3 to 4 inches high .. but the other seeds planted, such as tomatoes, lettuces, etc., were taking root much slower.

All gardens have been fenced to prevent pigs from disturbing them.

TREE PLANTING.:-

Tree seeds and seedlings were also planted in the same gardens at set intervals .. and the position as regards the re-afforestation of their areas fully explained to them. It was pointed out to them that for numberless years their forebears had cut down trees,etc .. and that unless they took action right away by planting trees that in years to come their children would have no trees to build houses,etc. Now was the time to plant .. and as often as they liked.

If each Patrol Officer visiting these Villages in future asked to see their plantings and encouraged them by handing over some small item of trade goods, good results should follow.

ROADS:- Have been neglected for some considerable time .. and mainly in a very poor state of condition. As regards the Mt.Kelwig area, there were only kanaka paths to follow. Instructions given to clean roads.

REST HOUSES:- The majority of the Villages visited,without them.. but they have been instructed to build them without delay. At SAGAEYA Village there is quite a good rest house ... but the surroundings were in a most filthy condition.. so the natives were set to work to clean same .. and told to keep it so.

VILLAGE GARDENS:- Very good .. and supplies ample.

GENERAL HEALTH:-

Generally speaking, very good, as regards the natives seen on the Times. Just a few mild cases of Framboesia noted. A small trade gift was given to the cleanest child of each Village to ~~xxxxxxxx~~ encourage cleanliness.

NATIVE SITUATION .. VICINITY OF BENA BENA RIVER:-

It appeared to me as though the natives -- apart from the KOMERA, KAFURA-GA & KUGA-TUKA-KEM Village natives -- are more or less out of hand and require more discipline ... having lost some of the respect for the 'Kiap' and his commands .. due, no doubt, to lack of constant patrols. When given to understand that no nonsense would be tolerated they turned sulky about it, for instance, at SAGAEYA ... when the natives were told to clean the filthy surroundings of the Rest house, they did so .. but with bad grace.
Then at MOVETU Village .. a number of natives clambered round the 'House Kiap' .. it was thought for the purposes of friendship but apparently they had ulterior motives, for that night 3 18" trade knives and my personal towel were stolen whilst I was asleep .. as a result, all but 17 of the natives failed to appear the following morning. To have the idea that the 'Kiap' would allow such behaviour to pass is positively amazing .. for these natives have been long under Government control. The items have been recovered .. and the natives lined and severely censured. The guiltyparty could not be apprehended as they had left for other parts .. but the Luluai has promised to collect them and bring them along to District H/Qs for disciplinary action.

A number of minor complaints were adjusted .. but it requires a full patrol of the area to adjust several others against natives residing outside the limits of this patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION .. MEKARU .. NAFABU VILLAGES.. MT.HELWIG AREA:-

On instructions from District H/Qs I proceeded to the Mt.Helwig area and arrived at MEKARU Village on the 17th January, to investigate a report that a rifle was in the possession of natives in that area .. and also to investigate a rumour of a Plane crashing in the same area.

On talking matters over with the natives of MEKARU it was found that they had been raided some two months earlier by a large number of natives from the NAFABU sector .. that 7 of their natives had been killed in the raid .. 3 male adults by rifle fire, 2 women and two children by arrows,etc .. also that 5 of their women-folk had been captured and taken away by the attackers. 7 of their houses were also destroyed by fire.

Whilst on the way to NAFABU, I decided not to walk straight into their Village .. as on my approach, without doubt, they would desert fearing reprisals for their late raid apart from their guilty conscience regarding the rifle .. and if they did desert they would be extremely hard to get hold of owing to the difficult timbered country .. and it was most desirable that several of the natives be apprehended for questioning, as to who had the rifle, its whereabouts etc..... so Camp was made approx 1 hour from the NAFABU Village.

At 0400hrs, on the 19th Jan., I proceeded to NAFABU Village -- with 4 Police .. as well as a small number of the carriers to hold the natives collected -- but on arrival at 0530hrs found the Village deserted .. but the Police were able to follow their tracks leading down the mountain-side. It was a particularly nasty track to follow as we clambered through thick bush .. sometimes on all fours .. but managed to reach several occupied huts shortly after dawn. Before we could completely surround the huts, the alarm was given and natives rushed out in all directions .. nevertheless we were able to apprehend two of them,sufficient for our purpose.
One or two natives stopped along the track to fire a few arrows at us but a few rifle shots overhead deterred further action.. and they made off down the mountainside. After a time a number of them were heard talking and they were hailed through the interpreter. They were told who I was, what I was after .. and that they had nothing to fear. And that it would be best for all for the Head-men to come and talk things over.

They made no reply for a time .. and then replied that they had no rifle, they did not know of its whereabouts, and for me to pack up and go. The two natives we had apprehended were then questioned and told outright lies -- as they proved later to be -- that several Police had visited their Village, shot them up and taken away the rifle .. when asked where the Police came from, they pointed vaguely to the Lower Kamu Valley .. but somehow their story did not ring quite true. Again, the natives below our position were hailed and again they denied having the rifle .. and they refused to report although I promised not to hold them on any account if they did so. Late afternoon much the same discussion took place without result.

On the morning of the 20th, they hailed me, wanting to know what I intended to do with the two natives I had apprehended. They were told we had 6 pigs and 6 axeheads collected from the huts they had left .. but such items including the two natives would be handed over if they handed over the rifle which I knew they had and that it would be best for them to come and have a talk with me. They replied at first that they had no rifle .. then, that even if they had the rifle they were not going to give it to me and I could do what I liked with the two natives etc.. This reply was tantamount to an admission that they had the rifle. The interpreter was sent out to contact them in an effort to talk them over .. but without success. Late afternoon, Interpreter AKAIFU was sent out again with several other friends of his and they encountered several NAPABU natives lower down .. they were rushed and held and a native whom they knew as ANIU appeared with the rifle and prodded them in the stomach in a threatening attitude .. they were then released and returned to me somewhat upset.. from their details, there seemed little doubt that it was a Japanese rifle they were holding .. and it just had to be recovered.

On the morning of the 21st, with two of the Police I visited the scene of the incident the night before in the hope that I would be able to make contact .. but although we searched the area not a native was to be seen. Then Lulual MONTINA of IRAWUTAB Village with several of his natives appeared and told us that there were a number of the NAPABU natives still further down the mountainside.. This report was investigated .. but if they had been there, they had moved on.. Lulual MONTINA assisted us to make contact but without success. Early afternoon, Consts MAMBU & RURU were sent out to look for ORUMMERI Village .. as information was received that the NAPABU natives had gone there .. They had just noted the position of ORUMMERI and the track leading to it .. when natives on watch shouted out to them and let a number of arrows loose which fell well short of their mark. The Police fired one or two shots overhead to deter further action and then .. through the Interpreter, told them not to be foolish, to hear my talk and return the rifle and all would be well. They replied that the rifle had been given them by the Japanese and that they were not going to give it up .. in any case it did not belong to the 'Kiap'. Just as the Police were leaving they shouted out that the rifle was already on its way back to me...Just another falsehood against them.

On the 22nd, I made for ORUMMERI Village and we arrived without being seen .. the Village was found deserted, but several natives on watch several hundred yards below us were spotted and I decided to get them if possible. Consts MAMBU & KAMUNA were sent one direction and Consts RURU & PAKAU another and I also moved forward .. but the Police were seen and the watchers made off down the mountainside .. the Police followed but could not prevent their escape .. then Consts PAKAU & RURU were attacked from the rear and arrows just missed them PAKAU in self defense shot his assailant who died on the spot .. and RURU injured another but he was able to make off into the thick bush. On hearing the shots, I blew my whistle and the two Police returned. Consts KAMUNA & MAMBU had also followed the natives but could not catch up with them ..and were on their return and just short of my position when a native .. presumed to be ANIU, took a shot at them with the Jap rifle .. but he fortunately missed. They promptly fired a number of shots into the thick bush although they could see no natives. Again, my whistle was blown and they immediately made their way back to me.

The country was of such a difficult nature that it was hopeless to follow the offenders any further so we returned to ORUMBRI and made Camp. The two natives held for questioning were then released and told to contact their natives and tell them that through their pigheadedness one of their number had been killed .. not to be foolish any longer and to hand over the rifle and that I was not going to leave until it was handed over.

About 7pm, we were hailed and told to collect the rifle which they had left near some stones. With two of the Police .. as a safety measure in case of ambush .. I went forward but the rifle was not there. We hailed the natives and they replied stating that the rifle had been left near a Tanget bush just lower down the track and then again that it had been left near a hut lower down still .. The Police were against my going down .. and I agreed .. as it was desirable to avoid further conflict if possible. They were told to cut out the nonsense and to bring the rifle up to the first mentioned place. After a great deal of time and talking, two aged women brought the rifle along .. and also some Kuma shells. The shells were handed back. The two old women wept and howled and told me that their husband had been the one killed.. and they were covered in earth to show their grief. At the time, to say the least, I felt extremely sorry .. but, apparently, it was just a put on show as they turned up next morning as happy as larks. They were asked where the native ANIU was ..and they said somewhere below. I told them I would like to see him and so ended our talk for the day.

Sunday the 23rd, was spent trying to make contact and after a great deal of time a dozen or so reported.. and we had a good heart to heart talk and their faults pointed out to them.
They told me that ANIU had been given the rifle by Enemy troops for his assistance to them somewhere near EMBOWAI .. and no doubt, ANIU had been the instigator of all the trouble. They then stated that 5 of their number had been killed and ANIU wounded in the arm and that he had disappeared during the night.
Later on during the day when a few more reported, they were given their pigs and axe-heads and also paid trade for foodstuffs consumed by the carriers and Police to establish friendlier relations.

Having recovered the rifle .. and being rather short of rations .. I left for MEKABU early morning of the 24th Jan.

It is regrettable that a native was killed .; but it was in self defense only. If by any chance one of the Police had been killed or even wounded, I have little hesitation in saying that the behaviour of the MAPABU natives would have been intolerable, to say the least. . for every effort by peaceful means was made to collect the rifle but they would have none of it. They possibly thought they were a match for anyone -- after their sweeping victory over MEKABU -- even the 'Kiap'. They well knew the advantages of holding a rifle, and having tasted blood, so to speak, were not keen to relinquish it. It has been a distinct blow to the prestige of the MAPABU natives having to hand the rifle over .. as well as having a man killed .. and it will be a lesson to the other natives of that area as well in case there are any other rifles about .. a possibility as I understand a number were taken from WEISO some time ago.

Without little doubt, the native ANIU is a particularly bad type and possibly under the influence of the Japanese which may explain why he was given the rifle by the enemy .. to ferment as much trouble as possible. Of course, on the other hand, he may have stolen it or just picked it up. No effort was made to apprehend him ,as it would only have caused further trouble and they had been sufficiently punished as it was.

I place no faith in their report that 5 were killed .. for they had told so many lies previously .. and in any case, it was most unlikely that Constb KAKUNA & MAMBU could have killed three, firing into thickly timbered country, as the natives said they did.
I should say it was just a story to gain my sympathy so as no further action could be taken against them.
The five women were released from the hands of the MAPABU natives much to their joy.

The patrol on its return to MEKAPU Village received a good welcome and thanks were expressed for the return of their women-folk. When lined, they were told that fighting had to cease and on no account were they to attack NAPABU in retaliation.

MEKAPU Village had been previously visited by a Patrol Officer ... but no visit had been made to NAPABU or the OMUKMERI Villages as far as it is known.

The rumour re crashed aircraft was found to have no foundation to it.
N/B:- The natives of NAPABU were also given to understand that they had to cease fighting, etc.

::::::::::::::::::::

CENSUS TOTALS.

VILLAGE	MA	FA	MC	FC	MI	FI	TOTAL.
MOVETU	46	46	14	15	4	2	127.
BENA BENA 1.	30	37	27	19	3	2	118.
BENA BENA 2.	27	41	20	19	3	2	128.
KUGA.KUKA.REE	39	49	33	20	4	5	149.
SAGABYA	30	34	16	10	4	1	95.
KAPAGUI	38	39	25	23	2	2	129. (Includes 51
KAFURA.GA	31	43	26	19	10	5	134. HOFAIIFA
KOROFA	26	32	28	15	3	1	105. natives).
MEKAPU	42	46	29	22	2	5	146.
HOFAIIFA		Included in KAPAGUI .					
YURAFA	39	29	15	10	2	3	98 ~~XXX~~.
TOTALS:-	358	396	233	172	37	26	1222.

Males:- 628. Females:- 594.

A.C.Ewing
A.C.Ewing, Lieut.
Patrol Officer..

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARY

RPC

KAMUNA .... Constable: 3139. An old experienced Constable .. who rendered excellent assistance whilst with me in the Mt.Helwig area.

MAMBU ..... Const.3397: Good ..and reliable.

KAUPA ..... " 3137: Fairly good .. but not very bright.

RUKU .... " 3325: Fair ... dull.

PAKAU .... " 3804: Fairly good.

AMAGUAGI .. " 3146: Fair. Has a lot to learn, as yet.

Eastern Portland
General Hospital
Portland

Patient Report 5 of 43744

Wounded Musselman

Area Priority! Regarding to Hospitalization
& return

9.
5.
3.
3.
1.
5.
0.
4.
3.
7.
7.
1.
5.
9.
1.
1.

Dup passed to "G" Branch

PATROL REPORT.

NO.
BENWA BENA 5/43-44.

Personnel : W.O.2 Stevenson, R.J. — Patrol Officer

Reg. No.2449 LUEL
" " 2426 NANGURO
" " 3065 NIKIENDI
" " 3248 WIROI
— R.P.C.

Objects : To check Dysentery outbreak in GAFUGAMERIGA village (51 h., 2 luluais and R.H.), and thus relieve W/O Robertson, N.L.O.

Duration : From 13 Jan 44 to 2 Feb 44.

Route Traversed : From D.O. H.Q., SIGOIYA to GAFUGAMERIGA (Q.02.19.79 Bena Bena S600-E14520/15 x 20) and return.

DIARY.

13 Jan 44.

Left District H.Q., SIGOIYA with A.D.O. Capt.Milligan by Jeep at 1100. Arrived W/O Robertson's camp at GAFUGAMERIGA at 1230. Luluais for the various hamlets assembled and addressed by Capt.Milligan and told of the seriousness of a Dysentery outbreak and that the people must give every assistance in combatting it. GAFUGAMERIGA area quarantined. Capt.Milligan departed. Outbreak said to have been responsible to date for 5 deaths although only one of these was confirmed by W/O Robertson as having been infected with Dysentery. No patients being treated upon my arrival.

14 Jan 44.

Suitable buildings constructed to house any future patients. W/O Robertson and self forward to all hamlets within the GAFUGAMERIGA group. 6 Natives brought to Camp and placed under observation.

15 Jan 44.

6 natives under observation from 14 Jan, discharged. Major Edwards, AAMC attached ANGAU to Camp. Dysentery position in area discussed. 2 natives admitted under observation and further 2 under treatment. Major Edwards and W/O Robertson departed.

16 Jan 44.

R.P.C. patrolling area to keep area under quarantine and visiting the various hamlets in endeavour to find further suspects. 2 natives admitted 15 Jan under observation, discharged. 2 natives admitted for treatment. Total 4 now under treatment.

17 Jan 44.

Self visited hamlets to find any further suspects and enforce village hygiene to prevent spread of disease. 2 natives admitted under observation.

18 Jan 44.

2 natives under observation from 17 Jan. discharged. 4 remain under treatment. Major Edwards, AAMC arrived and discussed Dysentery position and left shortly afterwards.

19 Jan. 44.

I native admitted for treatment. Total of 5 now being treated.

20 Jan 44.

1 native discharged from treatment. 4 remain.

21 Jan 44.

4 natives remain under treatment. R.P.C. still patrolling area.

22 Jan 44.

1 Native discharged from treatment. 3 remaining.

23 Jan 44.

3 natives remain under treatment.

24 Jan 44.

Visited hamlets within area. Enforcing hygiene. No suspects found. 3 natives remain under treatment.

25 Jan 44.

1 native discharged from treatment. 2 remaining. Again visited hamlets on hygiene matters.

26 Jan 44.

R.P.C. patrolling area. 2 patients discharged from treatment. No patients now under treatment.

27 Jan 44.

4 natives from SESEGU village, between GAFUGAMERIGA and BENA Rv., suffering from DIARRHOEA admitted for treatment as a preventative measure.

28 Jan 44.

4 patients from SESEGU remain. R.P.C. to SESEGU village.

29 Jan 44.

SESEGU patients still under treatment. R.P.C. again to SESEGU village but no Dysentery or Diarrhoea suspects.

30 Jan 44.

4 patients from SESEGU discharged.

31 Jan 44.

Self to USAA Radio station in vicinity in connection with tools allegedly missing from their camp. Tools missing over a period of up to 3 months. A search through the surrounding villages did not see any of the station's tools recovered. It cannot be said that the surrounding natives are responsible for the loss but village natives have in the past been allowed to wander at will through the station. The camp is now out of bounds to village natives.
R.P.C. to GAFUGAMERIGA hamlets and SESEGU village. No suspects of Dysentery.

1 Feb. 44.

Area still remains free from Dysentery.

2 Feb 44.

Considering the area now clear of Dysentery, self returned to ZIGOIYA by jeep with A.D.O. Capt.Milligan. Earlier LULUAIs were assembled and given instructions re any further Dysentery patients or suspects.

R E P O R T.

DYSENTERY OUTBREAK.

On my arrival at GAFUGAMERIGA on 13 Jan, the position was said to be up until that date :

	Treatments.	Deaths.
GAFUGAMERIGA(51 h)	6	5 (1 only confirmed by W/O Robertson)

From 13 Jan to 2 Feb :

GAFUGAMERIGA	5	Nil
SESEGU	4	Nil
TOTAL.	15	5

From the time of my arrival the people brought in suspects voluntarily but the area was constantly patrolled to find any not brought to my notice. Village hygiene was ridgidly enforced to prevent a spread of the disease. Excreta, scraps of food being burned in common pits for each hamlet.

The people's water is drawn from creeks.

On my departure from the area it was considered that the outbreak had abated and the disease eradicated.

NATIVE SITUATION.

The people assisted the main object of my presence in the area by bringing in voluntarily all those suspected of having Dysentery.

The people also brought to me a few native troubles all of which were agreeably settled on the spot.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

These assisted me well and I have no complaints. None of the officials have any badges of appointment.

VILLAGES.

There was only one village contacted - GAFUGAMERIGA - consisting of 4 smaller hamlets. In all 51 houses. The hamlets were by no means clean and tidy but the hygiene enforced to prevent the spread of Dysentery, altered this.

HEALTH.

Apart from the Dysentery outbreak, the health of the people in general appears to be good.

Because I had with me no other drugs than those for use in the treatment of Dysentory, no other ailments were attended to. However, a few victims of scabies etc. were told to report to the Native Hospital at SEGU for treatment.

REPORT ON R.A.P.

Reg. No.2449	LUKI	: Conduct good	- Ability satisfactory.
Reg. No.2426	NANGURO	: Conduct good	- Ability satisfactory.
Reg. No. 3065	WIKIEWA	: Conduct good	- Ability satisfactory.
Reg. No.3247	WIROI	: Conduct good	- Ability satisfactory.

RPC corrected 20/2

R. Stevenson

R.J.STEVENSON W.O.2.
(Patrol Officer)

Eastern Highlands

Goroka Subdistrict

Bena Bena

P/R 70/ 43/44

Capt. A. C. Ewing

Kainantu - Bena Bena area

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/2.
District Office,
BENA DISTRICT,
A.N.G.A.U.,
15 Jul 44.

NO:- BENA BENA SUB DISTRICT, 7/43-44.

REPORT OF PATROL BY:- ..... Capt. A.C.Ewing., ADO.

TO:- Covering Villages contiguous to Motor transport road .. as from RAMU-PURARI Divide to BENA BENA River.

DATE PATROL COMMENCED:- 18 Jun 44.

DATE PATROL COMPLETED:- 7 Jul 44.

PURPOSES OF PATROL:- .. (a) Contacting all contiguous communities along the main jeep road -- linking KAINANTU - BENA BENA -- and allotting sections to them for maintainance and pointing out the significance of road development to the people in their future development.

(b) General Native Administration.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY:-

(i) European personnel ..... Nil.
(ii) R.P.C., (Number only) ... 1.
(iii) Native carriers ..... 15..

::::::::::::::::::::

RECEIVED 7 AUG 1944
Date.....

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

30/R.
District Office,
RENA DISTRICT,
A.N.G.A.U.,
15 Jul 44.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
A.N.G.A.U.,
RENA DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT No: 7/43-44.

DIARY:-

18 Jun 44:- Left KAINANTU Sub-district Station - per jeep - to KOMPERI Village

19 Jun 44:- KOMPERI Village inspected. Contact made with large numbers of natives. Section of road inspected.

20 Jun 44:- YAMINOFI & GAFA Villages inspected. Natives lined and addressed in Villages .. thence to RAMU-PURARI Divide to allot sections of road for maintainance. Returned KOMPERI. Repairs to road.

21 Jun 44:- KOMPERI, PERAPA-RINKA & KORATI Villages visited and natives lined and addressed. Sections of road allotted. Left KOMPERI to URARUKA

22 Jun 44:- Left URARUKA to TINKIA to ORANINKA .. Villages inspected; natives lined and addressed. Sections of road allotted. Thence to IKANOFI Village.

23 Jun 44:- Left IKANOFI to UNANOFI to BANI to KROBANI .. Villages inspected; natives lined and addressed. Road sections allotted. Repairs to road and one small bridge. Thence to AVANOFI village.

24 Jun 44:- At AVANOFI Village. Repairs to road as far back as BANI - under personal supervision. AVANOFI natives also at work on road.

25 Jun 44:- Left AVANOFI to KEKEBU . AVANOFI natives lined and addressed. Repairs to section of road completed.

26 Jun 44:- At KEKEBU. ARAFARA Village visited. Natives lined and addressed ARAFARA natives at work on road. KEKEBU natives slow to respond but gaining interest .. much work to be done as road in poor condition.

27 Jun 44:- At KEKEBU. ARAFARA natives at work. ALL KEKEBU natives at work and three small bridges over creeks in course of construction.

28 Jun 44:- Left KEKEBU to ABARBI, late afternoon. ARAFARA & KEKEBU sections of road completed as regards repairs.. Small bridges also completed. Very good work indeed on the part of the natives.

29 Jun 44:- Left ABARBI to KAMAMUNOFI to HENGANOFI. Camped with Sgt. Jordan. ABARBI & KAMAMUNOFI natives lined and addressed .. sections of road allotted. Some improvements to be carried out.

30 Jun 44:- Left HENGANOFI to DUNANTINA River Base Camp. W/O J.Fox i/c. HENGANOFI village visited. Some attempt had been made to clean village just prior to arrival but it was found in a filthy condition. Natives lined and addressed and then set to work cleaning village, etc.: Sections of road allotted to HENGANOFI, NUMAZABABI, AZONTABI & KATU .. the last three villages not visited as some distance from road, and no Rest houses .. also rain approaching .. nevertheless, made contact with a number of their natives and they were advised as to what was required of them.

1 Jul 44:- Left DUNANTINA to KENAPIRA to GAFITIGU. KENAPIRA & GAFITIGU natives lined and addressed .. sections of road allotted. KENAPIRA had not been visited previously but natives lined well.

2 Jul 44:- Left GAFITIGU to KOPAFA. Natives lined and addressed.

3 Jul 44:- Left KOPAFA to ILAMBO. ILAMBO, KINTINOFI villages visited. 77 natives reported from SIRIMBA No 1. Natives lined and addressed. Sections of road allotted.

4 Jul 44:- Left ILAMBO to Sgt. Thurbon's road camp.. thence to KAMI sector with Sgt.Thurbon to adjust some minor troubles, Sgt Thurbon returned to his post. Friendly relations being established with the KAMI natives.

DIARY:

5 Jul 44:- Left KAMI Village returned to Sgt. Thurbon's road Camp thence to AMUNTUI area. Excellent line up of KAMI natives and their troubles adjusted .. friendly relations definitely established

6 Jul 44:- To AMUNTUI Village.. natives lined and addressed; section of road allotted.

7 Jul 44:- GAFUKAMARI natives lined in village; section of road allotted thence to District Headquarters .. as per advice received. Constable KARAI returned KAINANTU Sub-district.

.....

GENERAL REMARKS.

GENERAL HEALTH:-

The general health of the natives inspected .. Very good. The Dysentery epidemic had taken its toll in a number of the Villages but - as far as it could be ascertained - no further cases were arising and they were free from this dreadful scourge.

SANITATION:-

Except for HENGANOFI Village, the remainder were found clean and tidy. The majority of the Villages had pit latrines but in some cases they were not being used.

During my talk, the benefits to be gained from Sanitation and cleanliness were stressed .. and fully explained.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Without exception, the Luluais' rendered every assistance and carried out the instructions given them, in a willing and able manner.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Village statistics .. as follows:-

VILLAGE	M/A	F/A	M/C	F/C	M/I	F/I	TOTALS.	
GAFA	13	17	14	3	1	2	50.	
YULINOFI	35	44	31	20	0	1	131.	
KOMPERI	30	27	22	13	0	2	94.	
PERAPA-RINKA	42	28	31	11	1	3	116.	
KORATI	12	17	12	7	0	0	48.	
IKANOFI	31	30	26	9	1	1	98.	
URARUKA	21	19	14	10	1	1	66.	
TINKIA	23	22	15	11	0	1	72.	
ORANINKA	12	10	7	5	0	0	34.	
BANI	30	21	25	9	2	2	89.	
KROBANI	17	15	21	10	0	1	64.	
AVANOFI	30	28	20	15	1	1	95.	
ARAFARA	23	30	26	10	1	0	90.	
KEKEBU	23	25	18	11	0	1	78.	
ABARBI	44	35	33	22	0	0	134.	
KALAMUNOFI	5	6	6	5	0	0	22.	
HENGANOFI	46	50	36	22	1	1	156.	(Includes 31)
KENAPIRA	17	26	23	14	2	1	83.	(v BABI hamlet)
GAFITIGU	25	22	12	13	1	0	73.	
KOPAFA	27	31	19	12	1	2	92.	
ILAMBO	14	14	18	12	1	0	59.	
SIRIMBA, 1.	29	27	12	7	1	1	77.	
KINTINOFI	41	33	23	9	6	0	112.	
KAMI sector	70	71	35	25	5	3	209.	
AMUNTUI	17	22	12	11	0	1	63.	
GAFUKAMARI	42	43	25	27	2	1	140.	
TOTALS:-	719	713	536	323	28	26	2345.	

MALES:- 1283. FEMALES:- 1062.

COMPLETE TOTAL:- 2345.

It will be noted by the above statistics, a total of 2345 natives were lined -- without the slightest bother -- for inspection during the patrol This total would probably represent 80 to 85 per cent of the Total population of the Villages listed .. and quite satisfactory, as a number of the Villages have not been long under Government influence.

No serious complaints were brought forward .. but a number of minor troubles were attended to, and adjusted.

MOTOR TRANSPORT ROAD LINKING BENA BENA - KAINANTU:-

Actually the main object of this patrol was to point out to the Native communities -- contiguous to the M/T road -- the benefits of road maintainance and the part the road would play in their future development .. that it was their road as much as ours .. and that they should take pride in the maintainance of same.

The natives were seemingly interested in what was said to them, and carried out my wishes in good spirit when called upon to repair certain sections of the road as well as small creek bridges .. to quote an instance or two of their co-operation .....

i. The KEKEBU section of the road had been neglected and was not in the best of condition .. but after the natives were lined and we had a yarn together, they set to work in a most willing manner and in the space of two days had repaired their road section and re-newed three small creek bridges.

ii. The KAMI natives had not been responding too well to the calls made upon them by Sgt A.R.Thurbon .. On visiting their Village, the benefits of road maintainance, etc., were fully explained and discussed .. and friendlier relations definitely established. They promised to attend to the section allotted to them .. and they kept their promise.

Several points were particularly emphasized .. (a). That it was useless working on the road for a day and then neglecting same for months on end.

(b). That the only way to have a really good road was constant maintainance, at least, one day a week .. and Monday would be the day for such work.

(c). That if they fulfilled their part of the contract, they would have a road that they could be well proud of .. and would eventually prove of great benefit to them in time to come in that, economic crops could be marketed if we were linked with the Coastal towns, Madang and Lae, and we will be some day.. etc.

Sgt C.S.Jordan - at HENGANOFI, W/O J.Fox - at DUNANTINA, and Sgt A.R.Thurbon -- supervising the maintainance of the road, etc - are carrying out their duties very well indeed. The DUNANTINA river Camp is a picture to see .. and a credit to the O.I.C, W/O J. Fox.

The bridge recently erected over the DUNANTINA river -- by Capt.J.Black and assistant, W/O Fox -- is a very grand effort indeed.

Note/

At the end of the road sections allotted to the various Villages, Tangets have been planted .. surrounded by small stones. Thus each of the Villages listed above have their own particular section to maintain. Each section was marked with the approval of the Luluai and natives concerned.

A.C.Ewing, Capt. ADO.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

District office,
BENA BENA,
BENA AREA,
ANGAU.
2 Dec 44.

DS 30/3/14

HQ NORTHERN REGION.

ANGAU. - LAE.

PATROL REPORT - BENA No.13 of 44/45

BY W/O N. M. BIRD - N. A. A.

ROADS & BRIDGES: Gradual improvement may be expected.

TRADE: Taken as a whole food supplies appear to be ample.

NATIVE SITUATION: W/O Bird is " right on the ball": His catch at HEIGWI was excellent.
Pleasing to note case are being brought to the post for settlement.

CENSUS: Figures are useful and will improve.

POLICE POSTS: The matter will be discussed with W/O Bird.

DISEASE IN PIGS; Pigs purchased are being carefully inspected.

MAPS: Attached is a map of the ASALUKA area. May the map be re-drafted by a draughtsman and 3 copies, in addition to the original be returned.
The divisions mentioned by W/O Bird will be more thoroughly investigated before any recommendations concerning Area boundaries are made.

R.P.C: See remarks Patrol Report No.11. 44/45.

GENERAL: Report indicates the amount of intensive Native Administration being done in the area.

T. G. AITCHISON. CAPT.
A/ DISTRICT OFFICER.

ASALOKA POLICE POST.
November 30th.1944.

DISTRICT OFFICER,
BENA

PATROL REPORT BENA No.13 of 44/45.

BY W/O II. N. E. BIRD. - N.A.A.

OBJECTS: 1. Investigate activity HEIGWI village & census.

2. Investigate complaints by Constable at LAPIGU.

3. Inspection of Police Posts.

4. General Administrative Duties.

PERSONNEL: W/O II. BIRD N.A.A.
R.P.C. Number only 12.

DURATION OF PATROL: Nov.23rd. to Nov.30th., inclusive.

DATE OF LAST PATROL: Nov.13th to Nov. 20th., inclusive.

DIARY.:

Nov.23rd.	To UEETO group-locating villages and census.
Nov.24th.	To KABIUFA to investigate activity HEIGWI village and census.
Nov.25th.	At Post.
Nov.26th.	At Post.
Nov.27th.	To LAPIGU to investigate complaints of the Constable.
Nov.28th.	At LAPIGU took census and at KABIUFA.
Nov.29th.	Left LAPIGU to ASALOKA via GAROKA. Inspecting.
Nov.30th.	At Post.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: As previously reported - BENA No.11.44/45 - these in reasonable condition. With the exception of those in UEETO and LAPIGU areas.

Roads in these two areas almost non-existent. At the time of writing previous report this area had not been visited.

It is hoped to report some improvement in the roads in thes these areas in December report.

Bridges over GAROKA river at IMOKA (ASORO) are completed.

REST HOUSES: That at LAPIGU, though newly erected, is far from being weatherproof. Work to improve this is being carried out. Others as previously reported.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING: This as reported in BENA No.11.44/45.

Further remarks in this connection under "R.P.C" and "HEALTH".

TRADE: This fluctuates. It has been noted that during the absence of your N.A.A. from the post, very little, if any, native foods are brought to the post. It is hoped to improve this condition and efforts are being made to establish a regular supply irrespective of the presence or otherwise of your N.A.A. at the post. Pigs are being brought in fairly regularly. See further notes under the heading "Disease in Pigs".

NATIVE SITUATION: This is improving slowly. There have been some few disputes and brawls of more or less serious nature in the area, but in the majority of cases these were brought to your N.A.A. for arbitration. The village HEIGWI was found, by Constable FARI, to be making a new set of bows and arrows in preparation to "cleaning up" GOSOFAUFA.

Constable FARI reported this promptly and your N.A.A. visited the village and called on the natives to surrender these arms. The arms, all new, were surrendered without delay. As no fight had taken place, threats only being passed, no very drastic punishment was meted out to the village.

Native Situation (Contd). With the exception of the above, brawls and disputes mainly concerned a few individuals only and if the dispute reached the fighting stage, blows were exchanged with fists and after a few blows the combatants raced to this post to consult your N.A.A.

It would seem that the winners of some of these races were to some extent disappointed that the winning of the race by first to reach the post, did not automatically win their case. It is at least some satisfaction that fists are used in these brawls instead of bows and arrows, spears and axes, and seems to point to some advances being made. It is perhaps unfortunate that a club is still used in these areas, generally on the head, to assist the better half to realise the error of her ways.

Your N.A.A. has been at some pains to point out that other portions of the body are available, and suitable, for the receipt of the (possibly) deserved clubbing, and that careful placing of the club makes subsequent medical treatment unnecessary.

It is hope to later report some improvement in this connection.

AGRICULTURE: An area, approximately two acres, has been planted with KAUKAU on the post. A further area is being prepared for planting.

Pigs owned by local natives destroyed an area previously planted with KAUKAU. As the area was fenced, action has been taken against owners of the offending pigs.

European vegetables are in ample supply for the post needs.

POLICE POSTS.: Reports from police posts over the month, are on the whole satisfactory. An exception being Const.DOI-AMA posted at LAFIGU. Complaints by this constable were investigated and were found to be largely his own fault. It was found that he had been concentrating more on what I may term the "social" end of his duties at the expense of the other portion of his duties. This constable has been replaced by Const. TORI and Const. DOI-RE has been returned to this Base Post for duty.

Post No.12: Const.ROAFA: With your approval I intend abandoning this post and placing Const. ROAFA elsewhere. I cannot see that his post serves any useful purpose. It is on the main road and covers no population. Posts Nos.11 and 15 seem to cover that area fairly completely. No.11 covering ROTOFAA group and No.15 covering the UFEIO group.

As you will note, a new post has been established at LUNAPEVE, to cover that group and the adjoining groups of ALAFA abd GERAMBBI.

R.P.C.: The detachment is in good health and the week-end drilling is showing some improvement. The orders to furnish your N.A.A. with a report on the week's activities is having the "worrying" effect on the constables. Particularly when they found that I was in the habit of checking their reports. This has had a "tightening" up effect and a little closer supervision of the hygiene of the villages in the constables' charge. This may have some beneficial effect on the dysentery outbreak.

BUILDINGS: As previous months report. A large building to house these constables reporting week-ends from outposts is in the course of construction. A deep pit latrine and a deep rubbish pit have been installed to accomodate the occupants of this building.

Incidentally, it had been this intention to erect an extra ward for the hospital. Some timber had been brought in for this purpose, but as there is some discussion as to the removal of the hospital to other areas no further action has been taken in this connection, and timber on hand is being used for the barracks building.

DISEASE IN PIGS: A periodic outbreak of swine fever and bronco-pneumonia has been observed in pigs in local areas. Cases were noted in KAMURA and LAPIGU areas by your K.A.A. on his recent patrol to those areas. It is suggested that before pigs are purchased from these local areas they should be subjected to a searching examination by a European or a reliable native who is familiar with the symptoms of these diseases. Symptoms noted by your K.A.A. are:-

(a) Eyes of the pig are dull and pig refuses food.
(b) Swellings in sides of the throat - one or both sides.

In later stages of the disease these swellings become very pronounced.

(c) Pig is "short-winded" i.e. short panting breath with pronounced heaving of the stomach.
(d) In later stages of disease, saliva drips from mouth and nostrils.

It has been observed that pigs suffering from these diseases rarely survive more than 48 hours from the first noting of the symptoms. It is believed that the disease is very contagious in pigs but is not known if the disease is contractable by humans. Any pig killed by natives before bringing in for sale should be received with suspicion. Cases have been found where pigs have been killed bef before bringing in for sale to hide the presence of the disease. Any old excuse will be offered for the killing, i.e.

"The pig attacked someone in the village, etc"
"The pig is a notorious wrecker of gardens, etc".

It has been noted that areas west of the range dividing KORIMBA and LAPIGU are free from these diseases. All pigs that are supplied you are from areas believed to be free from this disease and are personally inspected before purchase.

MAPS: Am sending herewith the long promised map of this sub-area, giving location of:-
Clans, groups, villages, Police post, rest houses, roads etc.

Data for groups, KOROGU, KARETU, OKAYIEIA, [illegible]NDO, ALANGO, and GOSOPALBA, are unfortunately incomplete as yet. It had been hoped that data could be collected to complete these areas but circumstances made this impossible. It will be noted that KWONG and KURUMBA areas have not been included in SIANNI clan. KWONG area is almost pure CHIMBU in language and customs and in my opinion will [illegible] remain so for some considerable time, as these people do not marry into SIANNI clan to any great extent. KURUMBA may be termed "Borderline" i.e. very strong CHIMBU influence with and admixture of SIANNI influences. Language is a mixture of CHIMBU and SIANNI and customs are predominately CHIMBU. I think this area will finally be absorbed by SIANNI as these people inter-marry to a great extent with SIANNI. Incidentally, there is a never ending source of disputes between the two clans, the SIANNI women not "taking" too well to CHIMBU customs and in quite a few cases leave their husbands and return to SIANNI people. Peculiarly enough, where a KURUMBA [illegible] boy is adjusted, or marries a SIANNI woman and takes up residence in a SIANNI village, he settles down and gives no trouble at all, and is accepted by the SIANNI people. This is rather peculiar as the difference in customs of the two clans do not differ to any great extent. Possibly the woman is used to the village life of the SIANNI clan and finds the CHIMBU custom of carefully avoiding building anything that remotely resembles a village, revolting to her "neighbourly" spirit.

However, to return to the map:- it will be noted that a very definite boundary, the green line, is struck between SIANNI and CHIMBU clans. This line roughly follows Mount KAMBARI, a timbered limestone range with no native population and is "no man's land".

"KANDIMA is the last group in the S.W. corner and is in a "pocket" in this range where it falls to the TUA river.

LAPIGU has been included in SIANNI but are not true SIANNI. There being a strong BURAM influence. However, I find that SIANNI predominates in the native customs. This applies also to the GIMIRUVI but I have not so far had much opportunity for much observation As I do not know yet just where the Eastern boundary of BURAM is, I have left this open. Likewise the groups in vicinity of GAMOKA.

MAP (Continued): Group boundaries are not necessarily correct for the area of land "owned " by the group, but are struck to include all villages of the group. Hence odd shapes of areas enclosed by the boundaries. As indicated on the map clan boundaries are solid green or black lines. Group boundaries are solid red lines and group names in red - ruled. Smudges are quite accidental and faults in lettering are partly the result of my mapping pen being taken on an unauthorised trip to another area, partly also to the hand having lost some of its cunning.

If copies are struck from this map, may I request a copy for this post please. Other maps of the area AMHA District etc, will be sent along in a few days. There bing a little "finishing" off to do to include the information furnished by you on your map.

(SGD) N.A. BIRD. W/O II.
N.A.A.

CENSUS: Although villages have had 24 hours previous warning the figures are disappointing. Some villages were found to be deserted on arrival of your N.A.A. at others considerable time was lost waiting for the LULUAI to muster his people. It is hoped to improve this condition.

	A.M.	A.F.	B.M.	B.F.	TOTAL.	
UPPER GROUP:						
Village. MBGASAUBA Luluai . UMBI			Did not line.			8.
Village. GAZAUBA Luluai. SIGAGA			"	"	"	5.
Village. KORITOKA Luluai. KASAWA			"	"	"	9.
Village. MILIMASATOKA Luluai. KASAWA			"	"	"	1.
Village. GASAMAMITOKA Lulai. KASAWA	22	14	9	4	39	3.
Village. GAKOLATOKA Lulai. KASAWA	13	17	1	1	32	7.
Village. LIMSIAKKA Lulai. KASAWA	4	9	3	4	20	1.
Village. WEGUTOKA Lulai. ?			Did not line.			5.
Village. AMAPAUBA Lulai. SAMAYAKI	9	9	2	0	20	9.
Village. GAPITOKA Lulai. DASAWA	13	11	4	3	31	1.
Village. GIAMAUBA Lulai. ?	15	12	3	4	34	1.
Village. AMULUNTU Lulai. SAMAIAKI	9	7	2	1	19	
GROUP.. GOZAKA.	27	29	17	4	77	
Village. YOLMAUBA Lulual. GEMIOWSI			Did not line.			
Village. BOTEGA Lulual. GEMIOWSI.						
GROUP - KABIUBA.						
Village. MEIGWI Lulual. KASIBOO	14	16	4	1	35	
Village. GMOGOKA. Lulual. MAKABAU.	32	30	20	16	98	
Village. EMAMABI. Lulual. SUKARI- MIABUNU.	14	16	11	1	42	
Villages. MENGEMOKI. GTOKARO MOKA POTAKA KAMTOKA.	67	63	32	13	195	
		(Lined together)				

GAMBOG (continued).	A.M.	A.F.	M.C.	F.C	TOTAL	
GROUP KABUWA.						
Village. DOIRAVIRA Luluai. SEMIO	19	20	11	5	55	
Village. KAMIRAMA Tultul. WIZARD.	25	27	22	7	81	
GROUP KA 100.						
Village. HATEGA Luluai. KOMIA.	26	40	14	15	95	9. 6. 9. 3. 1.
Village. KOMIRAMA Tultul. KOMIA.	28	39	16	10	93	3. 0.
1941 FIGURE.						4. 3.
Two villages lined together.	66	74	67	29	236	7. 7.
TOTALS.	323	359	171	109	962	1. 5. 9.

In Orange Book pg 1

1.
1.

HEALTH.. As previously reported, general health of natives seems to be fair throughout the area. Dysentery has abated to a great extent. Two factors possibly have some bearing on this i.e.

(a) Wet weather : Heavy rains almost daily have a cleansing effect in washing away human excreta and food refuse.

(b) Regular patrols with repeated "lectures" on village hygiene and use of latrines and possibly the closer supervision by constables in charge of posts. Further notes under heading of "H.P.O."

Sing Sings are under way again in the area. It has been noted in reports by an L.A.A. that pigs are killed and eaten at these sing sings. This is a mistaken impression. The pig killing and subsequent feast is a totally different ceremony. While it is admitted that these sing sings are a potential spreader of dysentery it is hoped that repeated instruction in village hygiene etc., and closer supervision by Native Constables in charge of post will to some extent offset the sudden influx of visitors to the villages. Some few village have held sing sings at this post in an area set apart for the purpose. Latrines have been installed for the visitors and constables on post, [redacted], to observe those leaving the sing sing. It is hoped by this means to make these people "latrine conscious". The constables certainly lose a lot of sleep but it is hoped that the benefit derived by the natives will offset this inconvenience.

DADMS

(SGD) N. E. BIRD. W/O.
L. A. A.

22 Dec 44

DS 30/3/14

Dr.
ADC(A) (DS)

Patrol Report BUKA No 13 - 44/45
by Capt H.M.Bird - N/A

Above report is forwarded with copy of DC's comments.

2. The situation in what was previously considered a "difficult" area, has greatly improved and it is obvious that Mr Bird is very interested in his work and making a good job.

3. The large scale police post organization and regular supervision by a keen and active officer appears to be working satisfactorily. It should however, in my opinion, not become in native outlook, a permanent, integral part of the native administration of the area. Education of the native to a suitable form of internal self-administration must be the eventual aim.

4. Mr Bird has done excellent work in the preparation of the map submitted. It is most informative. Necessary action has been taken to have it re-drafted and printed.

5. 'Swine fever' is confined to certain areas in both Kieta and Buka Districts and causes high mortality to the pigs in these areas, with its consequent effect on the community.

6. Little is known as to what is the cause of this disease; to the best of my knowledge, it has not been diagnosed by experts, and it is not known if it is likely to spread to other portions of these districts which are not yet affected.

7. It is suggested that action be taken to have an expert in livestock diseases visit these areas and make an investigation of this disease. Such expert would probably be available through Army channels.

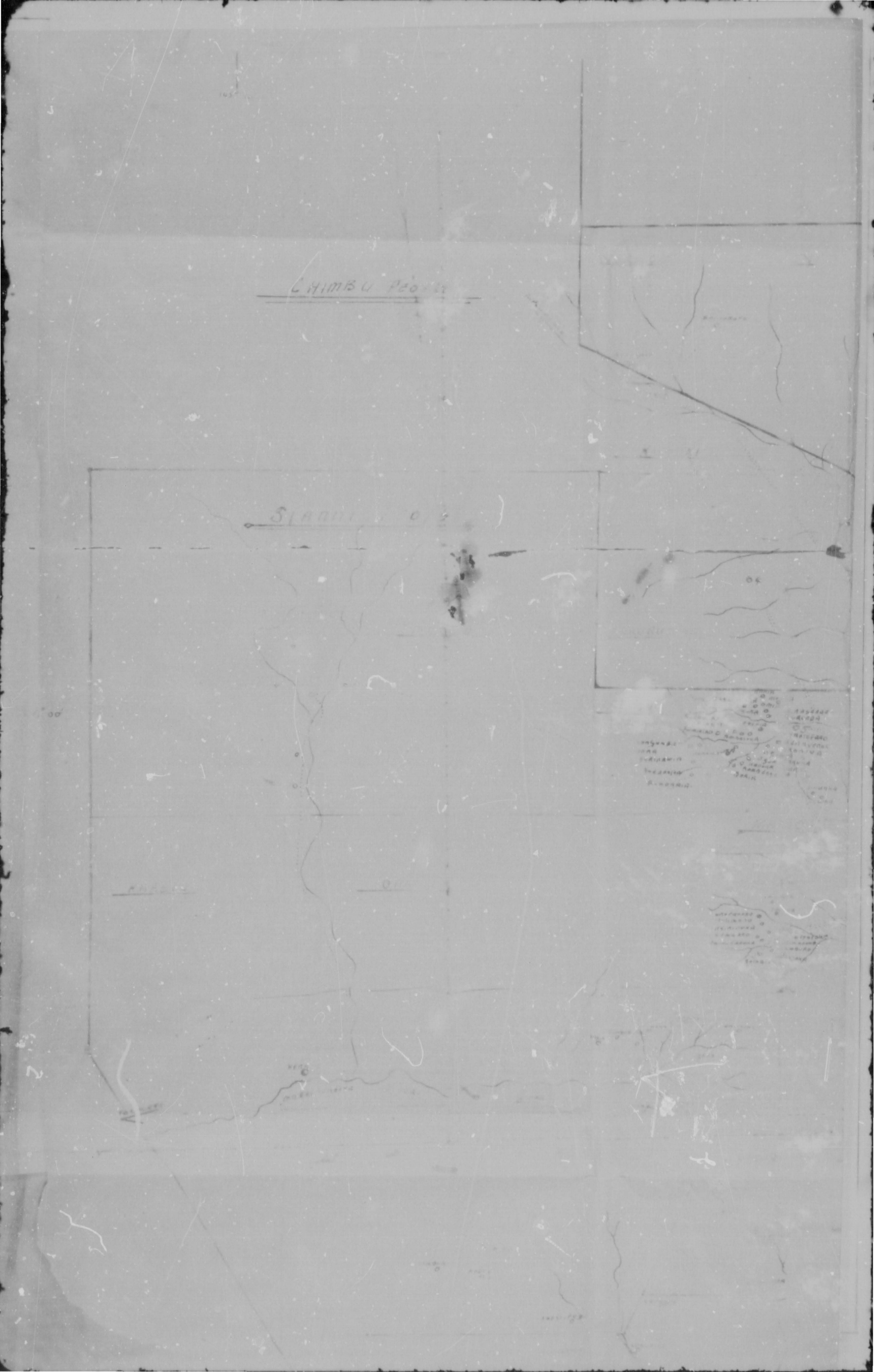
H.L.R.Wall
Admin Supt Northern Region

Copies to:- DC BUKA (2)

Now see
ACQ memo
DS 30/11/40
of 16 Jan 45

Insp with 'G'
23/1


N



6° 10'

KEY TO

"CLAN" BOUNDARIES ——— AND ———

"GROUP" " ———

"CLAN" NAMES. SUBAH CHIEFDOM BOUNDARY

"GROUP" " ASARO

POLICE POSTS. C 12

REST HOUSE ONLY O

VILLAGES O ALPHABETICAL

"JEEP" ROADS. - - - - - - -

PATROL ROADS 4 M WIDE, FORMED

NATIVE ROADS.

SCALE :- 1 INCH = 1 MILE.

MAP DRAWN IN ASAROKE NOV. 1944 BY [illegible]

FROM DATA COLLECTED IN 8 MONTHS PATROLS IN THE AREA

AND BASED ON TRAVERSES MEASURED AT ASAROKE

DIVERGENCY CROSS BEARINGS, PACING AND ESTIMATED

DISTANCES. MAP FIRST DRAFTED JULY 1944

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/11/30

HQ Northern Region
ANGAU
LAE
8 Aug 45

DC
SIWA

PATROL REPORT SIWA No 1 45/46

This report seems to be a few generalities with little mention of actual work done. The following are examples :

(a) Object of the patrol was concerned with meningitis precautions. It is not mentioned in the report except as being the 'object of Patrol.' Was the patrol successful in attaining its object?

(b) No indication is given of number of natives seen or contacted. Were they lined and were any names checked or effort made to record census?

(c) Are the natives deficient in seeds, tools, or any other routine native requirements?

(d) How many natives were contacted in ANGAU area, and what Administration ideas are they willing to accept?

2. No Patrol Instructions were included with this report. They should be in writing and signed by the officer ordering the patrol.

3. Possibly the officer has performed a useful patrol to the satisfaction of the DC, but the report gives very little information of value.

4. A closer supervision in the preparation of patrol reports is apparently necessary.

Maj
A A ROBERTS
ADDS & EA

RECD
Date 7

DZ

30/11/80

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

District Office
BENA BENA
BENA BENA
ANGAU
1st August 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 1 of 45/46

BY LT. ARMITSTEAD J.H.L. P/O

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Expect no great trouble from villages near ANGAU.

WEISA natives have been "pushed around" considerably during the war.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Agree that road around ABABE is dangerous.

AGRICULTURE:-

"Hanging Gardens". Gardens cultivated on extremely steep slopes are not uncommon in these areas. The presence of seepages may cause natives to select such sites. Lt. Leyden will be instructed to make inquiries.

Forests:- Patrol Officers have been writing about this for years.

HEALTH:-

Quarantine measures, though loose will probably cut down risk of spreading Meningitis and Dysentery.

T. G. Aitchison

T.G. AITCHISON MAJOR
DISTRICT OFFICER

RECEIVED
Date 7 AUG 1945
DS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

BENA BENA
POLICE POST.
20/7/45

D.O.
BENA BENA.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 1 OF 45/46

BY LIEUT. ARMITSTEAD J.H.L. P/O.

OBJECT OF PATROL:- Meningitis precautions against spread across RAKU FURARI Divide.

General Administration.

PERSONNEL:- Lt. Armitstead J.H.L.
N.P.C. 13.

MAP REF:- BENA AREA Provisional Map.
DUMPU 4 Miles to 1 Inch.
FINIGIGU 4 Miles to 1 Inch.

PERIOD OF PATROL:- July 2nd to July 14th.

DIARY:- July 2nd. Left GAROKA by M/T arrived BENA BENA Police Post.

3rd. Left BENA BENA Police Post arrived MEGABU Police Post. Camped.

4th. Departed MEGABU Police Post arrived MEGABU No.1. Camped.

5th. Left MEGABU No.1 arrived NUPANOTA. Camped.

6th. Left NUPANOTA arrived NAPOFA. Camped.

7th. Left NAPOFA arrived DUMPU. Camped.

8th. Left DUMPU Station arrived KESAWAI. Camped

9th. KESAWAI.

10th. Left KESAWAI arrived WEISA. Camped.

11th. Returned to DUMPU Station.

12th. Left DUMPU arrived LIHONA. Camped.

13th. Left LIHONA arrived TARU. Camped.

14th. Left TARU arrived HENGANOFI. Camped.

15th. Returned to GAROKA by M/T/

NATIVE SITUATION:- During the early stages of this patrol from MEGABU Police Post to DUMPU we passed through a partially controlled area. MEGABU No.1, KUPANGTA, MAPORA. These three villages have had only two previous patrols through and they appeared to be quite. Some time ago, a disturbance was caused at MEGABU and the MEGABU natives killed a Police Boy. Since then the natives have been afraid of patrols and Police. Contact was made with these three villages, and they are quite willing to accept the administration ideas.

A police post has been established in the area to keep in contact with the three villages and to report on any fighting or tribal disturbances. Strict supervision will be kept on the constable.

On the MADANG side of the RAMU the natives are very cooperative, they came from long distances to see me. There are several factors noted whilst in this area.

From WEIGA these natives have gone bush in isolated houses, and refuse to come from hiding when called upon. Only three natives were seen. These natives stated that they lived up in the hills where it was cold and then they were encouraged to build lower down near the RAMU River. They did eventually, and then an outbreak of sickness caused panic, and they returned to the hills after the Japs left the area.

From LIHONA to HENGANOFI the native situation was satisfactory.

ROADS & BRIDGES:- Motor Road to BENA BENA Police Post is in good order.

New bridge at SEGU crossing completed.

Walking tracks from BENA BENA Police Post to MEGABU Police Post satisfactory. No tracks through the partially controlled area.

Road from LIHONA to HENGANOFI satisfactory.

Motor Road from HENGANOFI to GAROKA fair to good.

Three creek crossings are under repair. The section from HENGANOFI, ARSI for 6 miles is dangerous. To overcome this bad section which cannot be repaired a new road up the GARSANTINA Valley is under construction.

REST HOUSES:- Rest houses visited were in good order.

COMMUNICATIONS:- Telephone line from GAROKA to KAINANTOU is completed, and one poles are almost through to MAMPIKIA on the RAMU fall of the PUNAMI Divide.

AGRICULTURE:- At the time of the patrol the native gardens were suffering heavily from the prolonged dry spell.

It was noted that the natives when preparing their gardens during the dry spell choose their site either on river flods or high up on precipitous slopes of Kunai hills. The latter pressure is done to catch the seepage moisture.

LIHONA:- These natives are cutting acres of virgin scrublands for gardens, and burning off the timber. At the present rate of distraction of the timber, the mountains are going to be deleted of their colour, and the Kunai will enter, then when the burning off season comes more bush will be burnt.

AGRICULTURAL CENTRE:- This is to be discouraged. The natives were told of the damage caused and were encouraged to use their old gardens sites which had ~~been~~ not been used for several years.

On the RAU the dry spell is playing havoc with the new gardens that have been planted since the troops have moved from the area. Their main diet at present is tapioca and taro . RAU RAU and fruits have not come to maturity yet.

Pigs have been killed off by Japanese in certain areas and the natives are trying to catch fish in the creeks and rivers.

LIMONA village where there was an old mission station. Coffee trees were planted in small numbers, also GUAVAS.

The coffee trees are bearing but are wanting a heavy pruning to improve them.

COURTS:- All native differences were ARBITRATED during the patrol.

J.H.L. Armistead Lt.
J.H.L. ARMISTEAD LT.
PATROL OFFICER

MEDICAL (a)

MEDICAL

The general health of the natives seen was excellent. Isolated cases of Kus Kus was seen in the partially controlled area.

On the RAEU the natives were questioned on their present illnesses and they stat they have had none for months.

Natives were instructed. The mountain natives were not to go down on the to the RAEU on account of malaria and mosquhs and the RAEU natives were told not to come up to the mountains villages because of dysentery. This is hard to stop as the trading for pigs and feathers by lots of natives is very heavy.

J.H.L. ARMSTRONG.
PATROL OFFICER

9.
6.
9.
3.
1.
3.

0.

4.
3.
7.
7.

1.

5.
9.

1.

1.

APPENDIX (b)

N.P.C.

Reg. No. 3625	Cpl. MUNU.
INTELLIGENCE	Good
CONDUCT	Excellent Discipline Good
REMARKS	This NCO is highly satisfactory.
Reg. No. 3255	Const. SUINE
INTELLIGENCE	~~Good~~ Average
CONDUCT	~~Average~~ Good Discipline Good
REMARKS	Reliable and keen
Reg. No. 2158	KAUPA Const.
INTELLIGENCE	Fair
CONDUCT	Good
DISCIPLINE	Good
REMARKS	This constable has improved with discipline is now satisfactory and reliable.
Reg. No. Z 1	MORUA Const.
INTELLIGENCE	Good
CONDUCT	Good
DISCIPLINE	Good
REMARKS	This constable remains highly satisfactory.
Reg. No. Z 68	Const. HINAVEI
INTELLIGENCE	Good
CONDUCT	Good
DISCIPLINE	Good
REMARKS	This constable has reacted satisfactory to discipline.

To HPC 9 Aug 45

9.
5.
8.
3.
1.
3.
5.
4.
3.
7.
2.
1.
5.
9.
1.
1.

J.H.L. ARMITSTEAD LT.
PATROL OFFICER

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

30/2

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
8 AUG 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

PATROL REPORT BENA NO 2 45/46
By Lieut BEYTON D.R. NGX 354 P.O.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING

Use of streams is the most satisfactory means of sanitation at present.
Construction of Rest Houses of conical design with high walls will, perhaps, assist in the improvement of native housing, as they will imitate European structures.

CEMETRIES

It is advisable to set aside a small area in each village for a cemetry and the natives will become used to the idea in time.

AGRICULTURE

Seeds will be made available to these people. Next patrol should enquire if the 30 acre plot belongs to one family or whether it is a cummunity affair. It may give a lead for further enquiries of the social set-up of these villages.

NATIVE SITUATION

Improved situation is most satisfactory.
Notes of relations between groups are useful for future patrols.
Consider the time is not yet ripe to establish Police posts. When the area is patrolled in Oct the matter of Police Posts can be brought up.

HEALTH

Concur in P.O's remarks that we shall get better results by not forcing the people to hospital except in cases of contagious diseases at this stage.

GENERAL

The officer has apparently shown tact and patience in dealing with these natives.
A very satisfactory report.

MAJOR
T.G.A[illegible]SON
DISTRIC[illegible] OFFICER

Sub District Office
Rabaul
4 Aug 45

DC/ELA

S/ R NR C of 45/46 - ROTE (TAITRA) GP.
LIEW [illegible] D.A. P/O - JUL 45.

Herewith in triplicate.

I. Village Sanitation and Housing:	See D.O. comments P/R Rem 3 for 44/45
2. Cemetries:	as above.
3. Agriculture:	Pleasing. European vegetable seeds have been distributed to several villages.
4. Native Situation:	Appears satisfactory. Fighting is being carried on between KAGO and MOI TFI, both uncontrolled, adjacent SUAPI, but apparently the urge hasn't spread.
5.Census:	Does H. NR D3 7/3 of 3 Sep 44 Census Appx A Pt 4 apply to this area or is it superseded by the non vital statistics memo H. NR 7/2 of 17 Nov 44.
6.R.C:	Reports as per H. RC memo will be adhered to in future reports.
7. Medical:	Satisfactory. Unfortunately all the patients did not complete full treatment but ran away from hospital.

H. [illegible]
.....Lieut
J.D.Carruthers CIC

Sub-district Office,
KAVIENG.
29 Jul 45.

D.O.
BEKIA AREA 1.4.,
CANEK.

Patrol Report BEKIA No 2 of 1945/46
by NGX.334 Lieut Plyton D.R. Patrol Officer.

OBJECTS: To make a routine patrol of the TAI-ORA groups and check census.

DURATION OF PATROL: 9 - 26 Jul 45 inclusive.

MAP: Sketch map attached.

PERSONNEL: NGX.334 Lieut Plyton D.R. Patrol Officer
N.P.C. 7

LAST PATROL TO AREA PAST BY: Capt Bee, A.D.O. Mar 45 TAI-ORA, MARGARUTA.
Lieut Lovelend P.O. Nov 43 ATIERA, MAKAUTE, ORARA, TAY-ORA.
Other Officers mainly before other places. 1943.

DIARY.

Monday 9 Jul 45 To TAI-ORA. Visited saw-mill and gave town various instructions from Capt Leahy. Checked TAI-ORA census and inspected villages. To the ATIERA village of TAIMERA where there was a new rest house.

Tuesday 10 Jul 45 Checked TAIMERA section of the ATIERA census. To ARUPIKA and returned to TAIMERA.

Wednesday 11 Jul 45 Went to WORTA , the other ATIERA village, a walk of about 1½ hrs. Finished census. On to ORARA a short distance away and checked census. Returned to a new rest house between WORTA and ORARA.

Thursday 12 Jul 45 To MAPORETERA and MAKAUTE which are a few hundred yards apart. Checked census and inspected villages.

Friday 13 Jul 45 To ARORARA and to my surprise found a new rest house and cook house which obviously had just been constructed - the grass on the buildings was green. Two ARORARA men were waiting. The Coasts commenced work on a police barracks and soon women who were watching proceeded from nearby hills carrying loads of kumal. They were very shy but came to receive a small amount of bits. By late afternoon there were quite a few natives around the camp.

Saturday 14 Jul 45 Spent the day establishing friendly relations and visited some of the villages here in ATIERA census.

Sunday 15 Jul 45 Visited other small hamlets of the group. In the afternoon went to TORAMORA. The two small hamlets were deserted but after much calling the people were persuaded to return and talked in

NATIVE SITUATION:

As can be seen from the preamble the TAI-ORA groups have seen few patrols, the various officers at KAIMANTU having their hands more than full with the other language groups in the past. All informants agree that the TAI-ORA people were most troublesome and like most of the KAIMANTU people much given to fighting.

The native situation can be described as fair to good.

According to native information, AROKARA was last visited in 1941 to investigate attacks made by the AROKARAS on natives closer to the station. On that occasion the natives are supposed to have been hostile and little was seen of them. During the last few months about 30 AROKARAS have come to the native hospital voluntarily to receive treatment for framboesia, some cases being very bad. They were handled well by the N.E.A. and as a result went away with a high opinion of the Administration. Mainly as from this, I think, I was well received although the people were shy. A pleasing feature was that the natives had built a rest house and cook house.

The next place seen was NORAIKORA. These people too have been in trouble. During the last few years when things have been unsettled they broke into stores at AZURA and a raid was made on them to arrest those guilty. I expected difficulty in contacting these people but they soon came out of their hiding places when called by the AROKARAs.

As the NORAIKORA people were friendly with the natives of MOIPIA I paid them a visit. Through the good offices of the NORAIKORAs I was able to establish friendly relations with these people. A Const with the patrol tells me that about 1941 an officer spent five days at this place and was only able to contact two men. I stayed a few days to help them get over their shyness.

Last year efforts to line the KAMANTAURU natives failed but this time no trouble was experienced.

No difficulty was found in obtaining carriers. In no place did I send Consts to obtain them. I announced that I wanted carriers and they presented themselves - a good sign.

Food was brought readily and every assistance was given the patrol.

Although this is supposed to be the fighting "season" I heard no complaints. Capt Rae's prompt visit to a village that had attacked SAI-ORA at the beginning of the year probably had a compelling effect on natives with belligerent ideas.

For future reference I quote relations between the various groups. The KAIMANTAURUs are not too friendly with NORAIKORA or AROKARA. MOIPIA and NORAIKORA are friends. SAIORA is very afraid of KAIMANTA and AKONA (GAGIFU). KAIMANTA and SAI-ORA are friends.

I recommend that two posts manned by Consts be established at AROKARA and NORAIKORA. It would be advisable to have two Consts on each post, the Const in charge to be an experienced coastal native. The posts should do a lot of good and the very presence of the Consts should be a deterrent to fighting.

The TAI-ORA area is very sparsely populated compared with other areas in the sub-district. In some cases villages are three hours apart.

.....

Matsui Report No 2 (FINAL) of 1945/46 by TOZ.134 Ist Lt Richard D.H.

Report of Chief

29 Jul/45

CENSUS OF
SAI-ORA BRONKS (MCKINNON - TOKA)

Village	Children		Adults		Total	Date of Census
	M	F	M	F		
ATTUKA	52	37	64	68	221	Feb 45
APLIPKUA	46	47	71	63	227	Jul 45
ARIU	33	35	52	101	221	Feb 46
	27	32	43	123	225	Jul 45
	50	44	39	101	234	Dec 46
	55	34	55	250	394	Dec 44
ARUKUA	-	-	-	-	-	
	36	37	75	220	368	Jul 45
BAKAWAUKU	-	-	-	-	-	
	10	13	18	18	59	Jul 45
BAIRAKUKA	-	-	-	-	-	
	32	14	25	25	100	Jul 45
KAKAUKE	31	21	27	37	117	Aug 30
	41	24	37	45	147	Jul 45
KUTENUTUKEKA	14	10	13	21	58	Aug 30
	22	17	29	34	102	Jul 45
MENEKA	23	16	17	31	87	Aug 30
	7	3	23	13	36	Jul 45
MORAKUKA	-	-	-	-	250	Jul 30
NOIPKA	26	12	44	44	126	Jul 45
	-	-	-	-	-	
SAPKA	26	13	41	41	121	Jul 45
	40	25	35	52	160	Jan 30
	12	25	30	41	124	Jul 45
SAI-ORA	-	-	-	-	-	
	32	13	31	35	111	Jul 45
TAT-OTA	32	22	47	62	171	Jul 45
	32	22	61	59	174	Jan 40
TOTUPA	37	25	36	44	142	Dec 40
	41	29	40	47	157	Oct 44
ATUKA	52	37	64	68	221	Feb 45
	46	47	71	63	227	Jul 45
APLIPKUA	33	35	52	101	221	Feb 46
	27	32	43	123	225	Jul 45
ARIU	50	44	39	101	234	Dec 46
	55	34	55	250	394	Dec 44
ARUKUA	-	-	-	-	-	
	36	37	75	220	368	Jul 45
BAKAWAUKU	-	-	-	-	-	
	10	13	18	18	59	Jul 45
BAIRAKUKA	-	-	-	-	-	
	32	14	25	25	100	Jul 45
KAKAUKE	31	21	27	37	117	Aug 30
	41	24	37	45	147	Jul 45
KUTENUTUKEKA	14	10	13	21	58	Aug 30
	22	17	29	34	102	Jul 45
MENEKA	23	16	17	31	87	Aug 30
	7	3	23	13	36	Jul 45
MORAKUKA	-	-	-	-	250	Jul 30
NOIPKA	26	12	44	44	126	Jul 45
	-	-	-	-	-	
SAPKA	26	13	41	41	121	Jul 45
	40	25	35	52	160	Jan 30
	12	25	30	41	124	Jul 45
SAI-ORA	-	-	-	-	-	
	32	13	31	35	111	Jul 45
TAT-OTA	32	22	47	62	171	Jul 45
	32	22	61	59	174	Jan 40
TOTUPA	37	25	36	44	142	Dec 40
	41	29	40	47	157	Oct 44

TEFA Patrol Report No 2 of 19-25/46 by MOX.154 Lieut Blyton D.R.
Patrol Officer

25 Jul 46

TAMORA GROUPS

LIST OF LOCALITIES, VILLAGES AND HAMLETS.

GROUP.	SETTLEMENTS	TRIBAL	
ANDERA	TAMERA, WONTA.	ONTARA	
BAKAPERNA	APURAPA PAI, PUNTOMARU.	BAKAPIO	
ARAU	ANAU SAMARA SAMANVA	ERAPA PO-AI LAMUOVA	9. 8. 9. 3.
ARONARA	KAMI-YORA, KUMA-MIJA, POAMERA, OMARAMU, KUVAMANA, TUMAMERA.	WA-E (suggested)	1. 5.
BADAMAURU	BADAMURU	WA-I (suggested)	0.
BARRAMUNA	BARRAMUNA	KAIUV	4.
KAMAUTE	KAMAUTE, NAPUMERA	KUMU,PARAVONA.	3. 7. 7.
KUDEMUGUMERA	KUDEMUGUMERA	TO-A	1.
MERTERA	MERTERA	TORNA	9.
MORAMORA	MERU-I, BAMARAPA	MIRIMERAU (suggested)	2.
NOMPLA	NOMPLA	AVER (suggested)	1.
ORAPA	ORAPA	ANDERA	1.
SAI-ORA	SAI-ORA, MESA.	EVONA (suggested)	
TAI-ORA	TAI-ORA	OU-MEN	
VOLPUL	VOLPUL DAMTOP MEVUR	TAU-TEA TAU-AP MARUK	

D.R. Blyton ..... Lieut
Patrol Officer.

2

NEWA

ARMY Patrol Report No. [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible]

[illegible]

Patrol Personnel [illegible]

[illegible] following Consts [illegible]

Z.15[illegible] Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible]
Conduct satisfactory.

3170 Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible].
A first class Const. Good [illegible]. [illegible] compares very favourably with any Const. Steady [illegible] village [illegible] well.

Z.6 Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible].
[illegible] good [illegible] [illegible].

Z.1[illegible] [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible].
Conduct satisfactory.

3011 Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible]
[illegible] class man. [illegible] [illegible].

3897 Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible].
An intelligent man and an [illegible] range. Inclined to abuse [illegible] natives and requires watching. Conduct on patrol satisfactory.

3074 Const [illegible] - [illegible] - [illegible].
An old [illegible] who has had much experience [illegible] natives. Handy on patrol. Up to all the tricks. An excellent [illegible] of natives.

9.
6.
9.
3.
1.
3.
3.
4.
3.
7.
7.
1.
5.
9.
1.
1.

Robertson
Resident Magistrate

9.
8.
9.
3.
4.
5.
0.
4.
3.
1.
7.

1.
5.
9.
1.
2.


KAINANTU
RAMU RIVER
TAI-ORA
ARAIPINKA
ABIERA
(TAMBERA)
AIYURA
AKUNA
KUMERUNGKERA
MENTIA
ABIERA
(WONTA)
ORORA
BADANAGURU
NAPORKERA
KAKAUTE
NORAIKERA

SKETCH MAP

TAI-ORA GROUPS
(KAINANTU-BENA)

BY LIEUT D.R. BLYTON HQ

PATROL REPORT JULY 41

TAKEN FROM KAINANTU 1"-1 MILE SERIES

REST HOUSES △
JEEP ROADS —·—·—
TRACKS

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DES 30/2

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA AREA
BENA BENA
14 AUG 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

PATROL REPORT BENA No 4 45/46
By F171 Lieut LEYDEN A.J. P.O.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING

Patrol Officers supervision of sanitation will have its effect in time.
Concur with P.O. action in disposing unused, poorly constructed houses.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Appear satisfactory.

COFFEE

Seeds for plots mentioned have been supplied from Aiyura Agric Exp Station and will be planted in nurseries this month.
It is proposed to plant seed in a permanent plot and observe results with a view to eliminating nurseries.
This has been discussed with O.i/c AIYURA who agrees it is an experiment worth trying.

CENSUS

Results show a patient and painstaking job done by the patrol officer.

Native situation

There has been comparatively little consolidation work in the DAMANTINA Valley and the natives can be expected to respond better with increased consolidation patrols.
Notes on Mission influence area interesting.

CEMETERIES

Notes on burials are of interest.

NATIVE CUSTOMS

The P.O. is wise in taking time to check on native customs.

HEALTH — Dysentry appears to be controlled and natives will soon become used to hospitalization.

K.P.C. — Reports on local constables area of interest The dismissal of Reg No Z 103 Const BARN will be taken up with K.P.C.

GENERAL — Patrol Officer is to go to KEMINAVI area and remain until the natives responce is better.

MAJOR

T.G.AITCHISON
DISTRICT OFFICER

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
9 Aug '45.

D.O.
BENA AREA,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 4 OF 1945/46.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. To compile census of natives in Dunantina River Valley.
2. To inspect coffee plots.
3. General Administrative Duties.

MAP. AREA VISITED: Bena Area Provisional Map. 1" to 1 mile. Sheets 1 and 2. Tracing attached.

PERSONNEL: Lieut. A. J. Leyden. Patrol Officer.

R.P.C. 5 constables.

DATE LEFT STATION: 16 July 45. DATE RETURNED: 7 Aug 45.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: District Services: March 45.
Medical Services: Nil.

DIARY:

16 July 45: Left Station to go via FININTUGU, cross the DUNANTINA-KAMAVUNTINA Divide and camp at NEKENTU rest house.
17 " " To NEW LIHONA via TARU.
18 " " AT LIHONA.
19 " " At LIHONA.
20 " " At Lihona.
21 " " Moved to TARU.
22 " " At TARU. Visited HOFOROMA villages.
23 " " At TARU.
24 " " At TARU.
25 " " Moved to SASOMEMPARI in WAIANOFIRA Group.
26 " " At SASOMEMPARI.
27 " " At "
28 " " Visited villages at head of WAIANOFIRA CK.--HENGANOFI, TINOFI, ANUTHONA and TINTEGAVE.
29 " " Visited HOWASEI, returned SASOMEMPARI and thence to NEKENTU.
30 " " At NEKENTU rest house. Supervised work on and lined out NUNURINA coffee plot.
31 " " At NEKENTU.
1 Aug 45: At NEKENTU. Visited ORIVIGONA Village.
2 " " Visited MIMINTE and VITONA thence to KEMINAVI and camped.
3 " " At KEMINAVI.
4 " " At KEMINAVI. Moved down to DUNANTINA RIVER bridge late p.m.
5 " " Visited KEMENUTE village.
6 " " Visited KASINTUGU and KOEAFU villages.
7 " " Returned to station.

REST HOUSES:

Rest houses are at DUNANTINA BRIDGE, KEMINAVI, NEKENTU, SASOMEMPARI, TARU and LIHONA. Houses, etc., are in good condition and are sufficient at present.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING:

Sanitation is generally bad. Latrines were rarely seen and when I was having latrines constructed I found that close supervision was necessary to ensure that they were done properly. When I would instruct natives to dig a latrine they thought a hole about 3' deep was sufficient When the hole was finally dug to the required depth a constable would

still have to stand by to see that a house was built over it. I dare say some natives will not use the new latrines but my numerous lectures on the causes and effects of dysentery may help in this regard.

Natives of one or two villages right on the DUNANTINA River assured me that they use the river as a latrine. Finding very little evidence to the contrary, I am inclined to believe that SOME do so.

Houses are the usual squat circular type common to this area. Houses being used are usually in good condition but in each village are a number of old houses which have not been lived in for ages and are rotting. When they finally collapse they are just left there. Natives were instructed to demolish all such houses which only serve as extra breeding places for rats and other vermin.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

There are two main benched patrol tracks in the DUNANTINA Valley. One follows the DUNANTINA River and crosses the RAKU-PURARI DIVIDE to terminate at NEW LIHONA. The other follows WAIANOFIRA and HOMASEI Creeks to cross DUNANTINA-KAMANUNTINA DIVIDE and comes down through LIMPONA. Both these tracks have had some attention recently and are in fair condition. Other tracks are just rough native pads and have had little or no work done on them.

The DUNANTINA River is crossed mainly by fords. The steel cable suspension bridge on M.T. road is in good order. Only other bridge in the area is a crude native built bridge crossing the river near TITONA village but it is sufficient for its purpose.

AGRICULTURE:

Soil is fertile and natives have an abundance of food. As well as the usual native foods, English potatoes, cabbages, beans, carrots and peas are available. Pawpaws and taro are grown at LIHONA, also guavas though the fruit is very small. A few mulberry trees were noticed at SASOMEMPARI village and passionfruit is available at some villages.

Pigs appear to be plentiful in this valley, but there is very little poultry.

COFFEE:

Natives had cleared and fenced plot previously selected near NUMURIKA village and I lined out the rows and supervised planting of crotalaria, and windbreaks of casuarina trees.

Plot selected for YANOFI Group, near MIMETTE village had been flooded since site was selected and as it is the only reasonably flat ground in the vicinity I decided it would be useless planting coffee only to be flooded at some later date so left this plot in abeyance for the time being.

Plot at DUNANTINA BRIDGE had already be fenced and planted with crotalaria under supervision of constable stationed there.

A few neglected coffee trees were found at LIHONA and SASOMEMPARI having been planted by Lutheran Mission teachers previously stationed in these villages.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:

Mountains slope down almost to the river banks between MAIMAVI and MEMETU. Between MEMETU and the foot of the RAKU-PURARI DIVIDE, the valley widens a little and some flat country is found. Soil on these flats is mainly silt with stony wash beneath and here and there a small "pit-pit" swamp. The area is mainly grass country with fairly dense rain forest on the tops of the high ridges.

The DUNANTINA RIVER is fed by numerous small creeks but the largest of these is the WAIANOFIRA CREEK.

CENSUS:

Census work was slow and very trying. Natives have little idea of lining in family groups and each individual had to be questioned to ascertain his relationship to those lining with him. They have an annoying habit of lining in groups of "friends" rather than as "families" and thus necessitating much questioning. Total of population censused during patrol was 2,696. I'm certain quite a number of natives remained in hiding whilst I was in their villages, and these, together with figures I will obtain when I make a patrol to KEMINAVI and RABANA groups should bring the total population of the DUNANTINA RIVER VALLEY to well over 3,000.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Natives will not co-operate except for a few isolated cases. Natives of NUMURINA and MIRI-INA villages were helpful and co-operative mainly due to the influence of their luluais who are frequent visitors to my station at HENGANOFI. In general the natives show no interest whatsoever in the Administration and consider the visit of a Patrol Officer as a nuisance. I would suggest laziness to be the basis of this "don't care" attitude. The fertile soil and not having to clear timber for gardens have given them much time for leisure and their main interests in life are food and women. They have no inclination to do any work that may improve their mode of life and the mere mention of a pick and shovel horrifies them. I have camped in villages and seen dozens of men sitting around in groups, eating, but when there is a latrine to be constructed they quietly disappear and reappear later when they think the danger of having to work is past. The area patrolled has had very little contact with Administration officers or other Europeans and more frequent contact from now on may remedy this situation somewhat.

Lutheran Mission teachers were previously stationed at LIHONA, SASOMEMPARI and TARU. I saw no evidence of any survival of Mission influence. In fact, to the contrary, I noticed that all Churches, school houses and other Mission buildings have been neglected and are in bad repair. At SASOMEMPARI and TARU, itinerant bands of natives have not hesitated to break up, for firewood, portions of the adzed plank walls and seats of the school houses though they have not done so to the Churches.

There are few real villages in the area as natives usually build single houses or groups of two or three houses scattered about within the boundaries of land belonging to each particular village group.

CEMETERIES:

No cemeteries were found in the area patrolled, but on questioning the natives I learned of their three methods of disposal of the dead.

BURIAL: A spot is selected, preferably in timbered country and when the hole is dug it is lined with grass and pandanus. The body is placedon this "bed" and it in turn covered with grass and pandanus leaves before the earth is replaced. Apparently the graves are not marked and though visited by relatives for a time, they are later forgotten.

CREMATION: The body is burned in a large fire and ashes are buried.

The third method consists of fastening the body to a tree where it is visited by relatives until it is in an advanced state of decomposition. When only the bones remain they are removed and buried.

Any ceremonies connected with the burials or any laws which may specify which method is to be used were not disclosed to me.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

Natives have a firm belief in sorcery. Methods used by the sorcerers are the same as those fully described in previous reports by Patrol Officers Stevenson and Blyton.

It is the custom among some of the older women to retain the beaten bark loin-cloths of their deceased male children. These they hang around their necks or fasten around the waist. Some old women are literally covered in them. Apparently, female children are not worth bothering about as I have seen no grass skirts treated in a similar manner.

More detailed notes on native customs will be compiled when I get to know the natives of my area better than I do now.

GENERAL REMARKS:

No major crimes were reported during the patrol and very few minor disputes were brought forward.

Although I was at KEMINAVI for three days the natives showed little interest in the patrol so I decided that KEMINAVI and KABANA groups would have to be taken slowly and they are sufficiently large to merit a separate patrol.

Comments on R.P.C., native health and Luluais are dealt with in separate memos.

Lieut.

CENSUS STATISTICS.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	CHILDREN. M.	CHILDREN. F.	ADULTS. M.	ADULTS. F.	TOTAL.
LIHONA.	New Lihona.					
"	Old Lihona.	65	37	92	99	293
TARU.	Kuzahapa.	53	31	77	58	219
"	Taru.					
"	Tabanofi.	65	28	58	64	215
"	Hoforona 1 & 2.	16	11	29	23	84
NAMUYAFOVE.	Namuyafove.					
"	For.	25	19	49	41	134
WALANOMPA.	SAsonempari.	38	52	41	31	162
"	Kezavaka.	45	32	58	55	190
"	Komase.	37	33	50	43	163
HOGURUGAVE.	Ranofi.					
"	Tinofi.					
"	Henganofi.	44	17	54	46	161
TINTIGAVE.	Tintegave.					
"	Kautnona.	27	19	29	32	107
———	Numurina.					
———	Megusanofi.	40	19	54	48	161
———	Miri-ina.	30	29	44	58	161
———	Hagana.					
———	Zaragana.	8	5	21	17	51
YANOFI.	Minente.					
"	Vegago.					
"	VAGANese.	60	28	69	59	216
"	Titona.					
"	Orivigona.	10	3	16	12	41
———	Kenemuto.	30	14	35	43	122
———	Kafetuga.	21	21	41	45	128
———	Kobafu.	17	7	30	34	88
	TOTALS.	631	405	847	813	2,696.

F/Lintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
9 Aug 45.

D.O.,
Bena District,
GAROKA.

NATIVE HEALTH -- DUNANTHEA RIVER VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 4 of 1945/46.

Health of natives seen during the patrol is good considering the little medical attention they have received in the past.

No cases of dysentery were found and their chief ailments are yaws and other minor sores.

I found the natives above KEMENTU to be rather reluctant to visit the native hospital at HENGANOFI, but as I sent some natives from this section in to the hospital for treatment, I expect this attitude will change when they return to their villages and report on their treatment and cure.

To my knowledge the only medical patrols to visit this area are those made by N.M.O. RWANG. This Orderly has ~~being~~ been doing good work on his patrols.

A.J. Ogden
Lieut.

FINintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
9 Aug 45.

D.O.,
Bena District,
GAROKA.

R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 4 of 1945/46.

On this patrol I took with me the worst of the "no hopers" in my detachment. These are all natives from Bena or Hagen Districts and have little idea of their duties.

Z.13. Const. MAIRAME has intelligence but doesn't use it except when ordered to do so.

Z.115. Const. KOKKEIL strives to please but rarely completes a task to my satisfaction.

Z.155 Const. VESUMUFA and Z.84 Const. AGAVASO are triers but cannot be relied upon to do a job that may require a little thinking.

Z.103. Const. BARN has no good points. Untidy in dress and manner and is laziest and most useless individual I've ever had the misfortune to meet.

A. Legden.
Lieut.

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
3 Aug 45.

D.O.
BENA DISTRICT,
GARCHA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS -- DUNANTINA RIVER VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 4 of 1945/46.

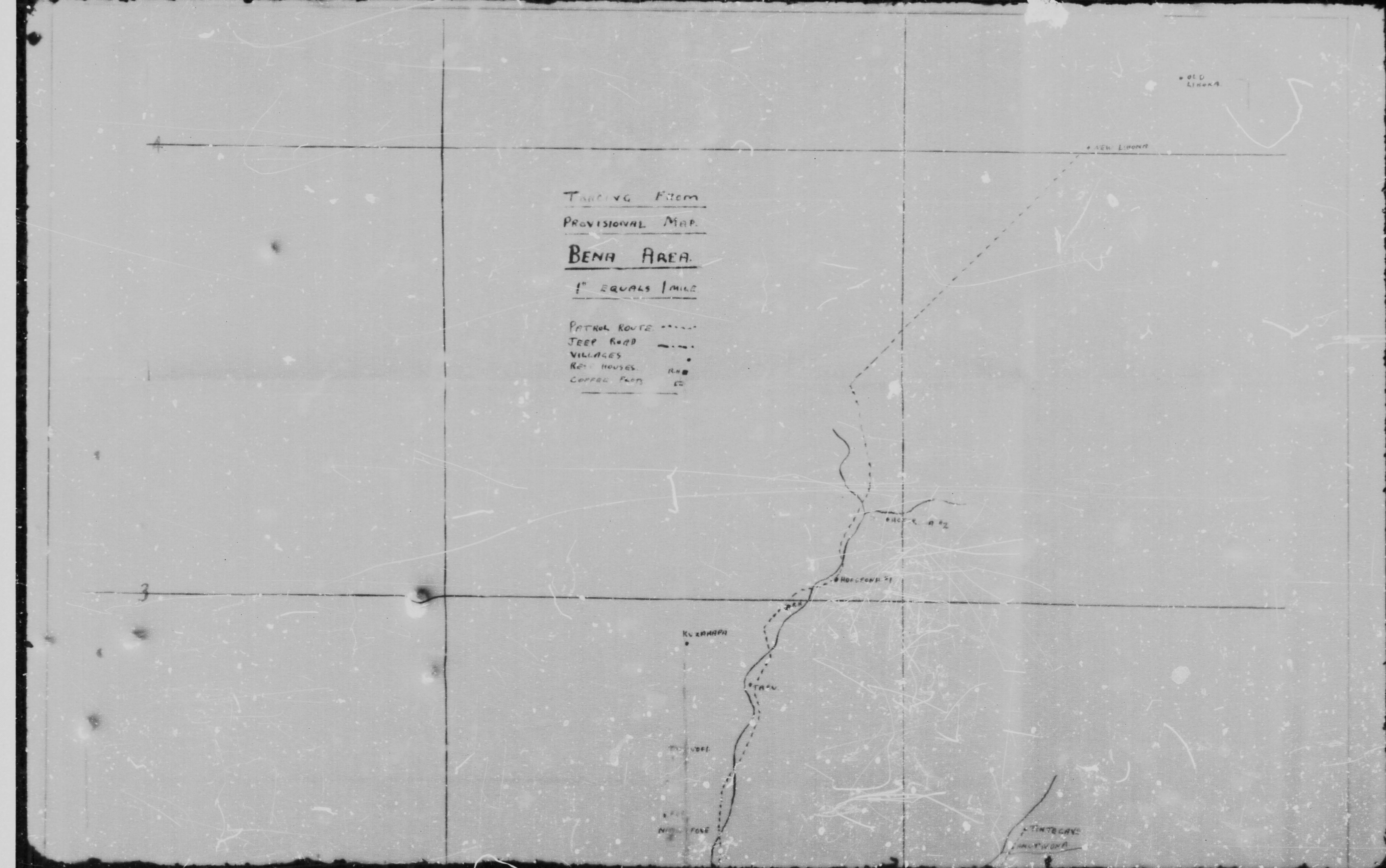
Following is a list of luluais of villages in the Dunantina River Valley recently patrolled.

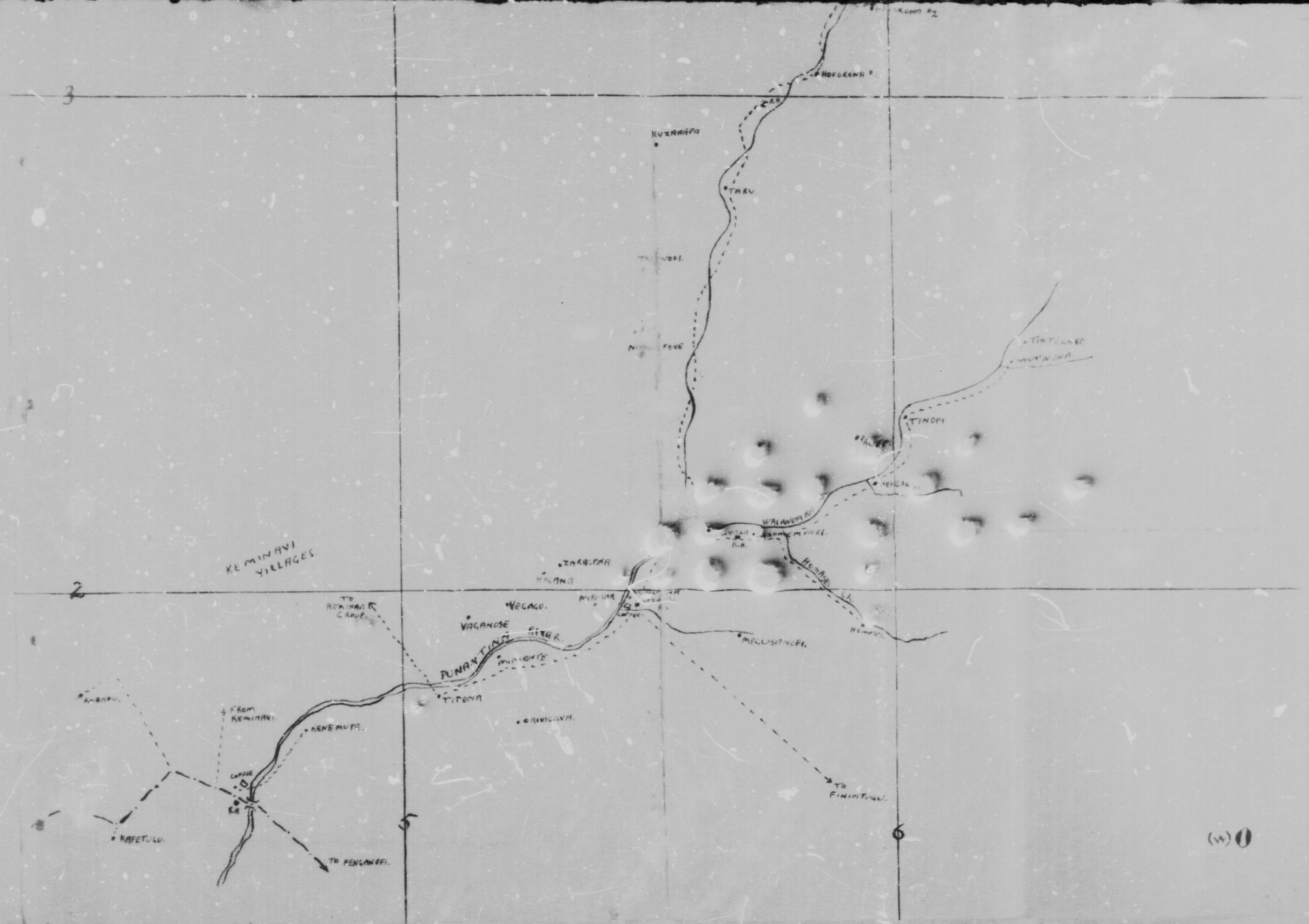
GROUP.	HAMLET.	LULUAI.	
Lihona.	New Lihona.	Montina-e.	11
	Old "	Mosefa.	116
Taru.	Kuzahapa.	Wakimpi.	
	Taru.	Kunungka.	329.
	Tabanofi.	Kamanague.	196.
	Hoforona 1 & 2.	Nagataga ripme.	99.
Namuyafove.	Namuyafove } For }	Tevegele neipme.	113.
Waianofiru.	Sasomempari.	Nasuro.	161.
	Kezavaka.	Kenampa.	123.
	Homasei.	Zozovempa.	180.
Hogurugave.	Ranofi. } Tinofi. }	Tesaza.	184.
	Henganofi.	Wagagizaso.	108.
Tintegave.	Tintegave. } Amutnona. }	Zazegelet.	117.
---	Numurina.	Semegengke.	97.
---	Megusanofi.	Feropanto.	
---	Miri-ina.	Analovempa.	161.
---	Hagana. } Zaragana. }	Tofulime.	75.
---	Mimente. } Vegago. } Vaganose. } Titona. }	Fugonto.	39.
Yanofi.			
---	Orivigona.	Kutai.	
---	Kenemute.	Sempelekuve.	
---	Kafetugu.	Dunoropa.	
---	Kobafu.	Yunemu-e.	
			41.
			481.

Luluais have little control over their natives and very few are deserving of special mention.

Luluais of NUMURINA, MIRI-INA, YANOFI GP., SASOMEMPARI and HOMASEI are frequent visitors to my station and are always willing to co-operate though they sometimes have difficulty getting their natives to do so.

Lieut.


Tracing From
Provisional Map.
Bena Area.
1" equals 1 mile
Patrol Route
Jeep Road
Villages
Rest Houses
Coffee Farm
Old Lidoma
New Lidoma
Kuzamapa
Tanu
Tintechan
Lamotwona
4
3


KEMINAVI VILLAGES
KUZAMAPA
TARU
TINDFI
TINTUGAVE
WALAWOPLAN
ZAKAMPA
HALANG
WEGAGO
VAGANDSE
PUNAYTINA RIVER
MELUSANGFI
TO FINIMITUGU
TITONA
KENEMUTA
FROM KEMINAVI
KABAPU
KAFETUGU
TO HENGANGFI
TO KEMINAVI GROUP
(W) 1

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

ASARO POLICE POST
ASARO
31 Aug 45

DO
BENA

PATROL REPORT BENA No 5 of 45/46
BY WOI BIRD N.M. - N.A.A.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Routine and census.

PERSONNEL: N.M.BIRD WOI.N.A.A.
R.P.C. - 2

DURATION OF PATROL: Aug 14th to 28th(incl)

DIARY.

Aug 1945	14th.	Asaro to Korfena.
" "	15th to 17th(incl)	At Korfena.
" "	18th.	Korfena to Kururumba.
" "	19th to 20th(incl)	At Kururumba.
" "	21st.	Kururumba to Kwonki.
" "	22nd.	At Kwonki.
" "	23rd.	Kwonki to Lunapeve.
" "	24th to 26th(incl)	At Lunapeve completing census.
		Lunapeve - Amaufa.
" "	27th.	Lunapeve to Anaguvi.
" "	28th	Anaguvi to Geramubi and returning to Asaro Police Post.

ROADS, BRIDGES AND REST HOUSES.

Most Rest houses visited by this patrol were found to have been maintained in fair condition. The roads laid out in these Areas on previous patrols have been cut and are a credit to the natives. Admittedly they made mistakes here and there on grades but when one takes into consideration the fact that twelve months ago there were no roads, only bush tracks, the improvement is very satisfactory indeed. The conditions then and now must have been seen to be appreciated.

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

The general health of the natives contacted by this patrol was in all cases, good.

Villages have been maintained in fairly satisfactory sanitary condition.

A marked improvement was noted in those Areas immediately adjacent to villages. Those Areas were, twelve months or so ago the depository for all manners of rubbish and filth and were used by the natives as an "open air" latrine. These Areas are now fairly clear of this accumulation and in some cases they have been opened up into gardens. In other cases they have been burnt over.

Pit latrines in all villages were, with a few exceptions in fairly satisfactory condition. It was noted that the latrines are now used extensively by the natives.

No dysentery was found in Areas visited by this patrol. This fact, I think, is due mainly to the system of village

HEALTH AND HYGIENE.(CONTD)

hygiene instituted by me and its enforcement was subject to some criticism and opposition during the first few months of its inception, it has been proved to be very effective, as witness - the hospital figures for 1944/45.

As census figures show, quite a few Chimbu natives have drifted into KURURUMBA and EWONKI Areas. As they have been there for some years and seem to be living on amiable lines with their hosts I can see no useful purpose that would be served in uprooting them to return to their own Areas.

One fact must be taken into consideration regarding these CHIMBU natives:- They live in houses scattered over a wide Area and constitute a menace to the health of the other natives in that Area and constitute a menace also to the entire population of this valley.

Living as they do, isolated from each other with not a vestige of community spirit they are a potential breeder and spreader of dysentery. The hygiene of these scattered houses leaves a lot to be desired. Although I have induced quite a number to install pit latrines near their houses, the installation was merely a gesture to "keep me quiet". They make no attempt to use the latrines but prefer to carry out their usual filthy practices and use the Area immediately adjacent to their houses as an "open air" latrine.

A centre of filth such as this is a grave menace to the entire population of this valley and I am of the opinion that some effort should be made to induce these particular groups of Chimbu natives in the Area named to get together and form villages.

By formation of villages some control could be exercised over their filthy practices and village hygiene could be instilled into this irresponsible mob of savages. Scattered as they are over square miles it is difficult to contact these natives and supervision of hygiene is an almost impossible job.

In an epidemic they must, by the very nature of their living conditions, be the heaviest sufferers through the fact of their isolation making contact and control more difficult. They are a menace to themselves and to the entire population in the valley.

Statements have been made by EMA's and others favouring this scattered housing as being an excellent isolation in times of epidemics. I cannot subscribe to this, for how is it possible to direct or supervise hygiene, the best means of checking an epidemic of dysentery, when some three hundred natives are living in isolated houses scattered over square miles? Whereas natives living in villages even though they have a "house pig" in the pit pit, can be contacted and the sick treated. Experience in this Area has proved that systematic patrols through infected villages and rigid enforcement of village hygiene is the most effective means of combating an epidemic of dysentery in these Areas. Statements have also been made that hardships are imposed by compelling them to live in villages, they being an agricultural race, I have, in some experience in New Guinea yet to find that any hardship arises from compelling natives to live in villages and I have yet to find any Area where natives HAVE been compelled to live in villages. My experience is, that although natives have houses near their gardens, gardens in some cases being some considerable distance from villages, they also have their house in the village and quite a little time is spent in the village proper. From the point of general health and welfare of the natives and from the point of village and community life as a civilising influence the experience has been that the natives who live in villages show a greater cohesion and community spirit and show advantage against the "isolationists" who are in scattered houses over square miles.

AGRICULTURE

Gardens in Areas visited were in good condition and food supplies for natives ample. Some seed corn from my post was supplied to these more outlying natives who had no corn in their gardens. It is a peculiar fact that the English potato has spread throughout the whole Area and supplies may be obtained even from ANAGUVI natives.

The quality of caboages grown in these outlying Areas is excellent and free from vermin. Tomatoes have also spread to all Areas and are eaten freely by the natives.

Patrols in these Areas do not lack fresh vegetables in fact the vegetables grown in these outlying Areas are superior to those grown on this post.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Here again some improvement is noted. No serious tribal war or dispute has taken place in the Area for some time. Weapons of warfare are rarely seen. Even minor disputes are now being brought in for arbitration. Inter-group trading has increased to a great extent and natives are found to be visiting Areas where they dared not visit before. The wide system of patrol roads has had some bearing on this, natives using these roads are not molested, the route being recognised as free to all natives. This inter-group trading has I think a good effect in that it has to some extent a broadening effect on their outlook and the friendly visits to previously hostile Areas gives opportunity for settling supposed differences without resort to agents who often betray both parties to their own profit. The natives situation in general can, I think, be taken as improving.

It is interesting to note that various natives, to some number, who had previously lived in houses hidden away in pit pit and rarely showing themselves have now built houses in the village proper and although retaining the "house pig" in the pit pit, spend a little time in the village and take part in the village affairs.

Another interesting point is that in KURURUMBA and KWONKI Areas where I had emphasised village and community principles some time ago the natives have made some attempt to get together in villages.

This does not affect their agriculture pursuits in any way whatever, but gives these natives a community centre and something to fix their common interest and a centre where they can gather for ceremonial affairs etc.

An improvement is noted in the general tone of the natives in this Area since the formation of even these few small groups. They have lost [illegible] of their timidity and the tendency to hide in the Kunai on [illegible]ing other natives or a patrol.

The party of natives recruited by me some time ago have returned and are looking fit and well. The term of work has certainly done no harm and a few have taken brides since their return. Evidently the payment received for work done has assisted in the marriage arrangements. Some few are frantically building new houses to house the bride and the pigs.

PATROL REPORT MUA MUA COST.
SHEET 4

CENSUS:-

Census figures are attached. These figures are from actual census in villages and are so entered in new village books.

It will be noted that several villages in these Areas bear the same names while others are very similar, there being a change in the consonant sound only.

It would be advisable to quote Group Names as well as village names when refferring to any particular village to avoid confusion. Also the groups AMUSA should not be confused with the groups of KAMUSA these being quite distinct and separate groups and are some miles apart.

Owing to the particular GROUP SYSTEM in these Areas as described in report on Native Customs some time ago, it is not uncommon to find two or more villages of the same name quite close to each other, but being in different groups. Therefore some care should be exercised in compiling census returns to avoid an appearance of duplication with its consequent confusion.

The census sheets attached are laid out to indicate this point. The group name is in capital letters underlined and village names in small type. The groups VEITOVI, HEROVI, AMUSA and WANDEKI are in the Area known as KWONKI. This name is loosely applied and actually denotes that Area occupied by the Police Post in that portion of the District.

All natives lined promptly when called upon and no delay was experienced in any Area by waiting for natives to line. Twenty four hours notice was given in all cases.

The census is I think fairly complete with the exception possibly of ANAGUVI. The natives in this group are still very timid and it is possible that a few did not put in an appearance. If so the number of absentees would be few only.

The natives in this group were first contacted in June 1944 when they informed me that that was their first contact with Europeans. They are at the farthest end of a very narrow valley and well off main patrol roads and this (August) patrol is the second visit to them. It is intended to make routine and census patrols in September to the Area known as Waterbung.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO 5 Cont.
SHEET 5.5

Census Figures.

August 1945 Census.							Previous census.				
Group and Villages.	a m	a f	m c	f c	Totals		am	af	mc	fc	Date.
-KORFENA-											
Genavenka	39	31	17	16	103						
Yupomonta	25	23	11	10	69		INITIAL				
Rambenga	64	57	35	27	183						
Koronova	22	25	10	20	77						
Kofoufa	40	37	19	19	115						
Isafenamunta	37	30	21	19	107				CENSUS		
Monia	28	25	12	15	80						
Fuminta	32	29	17	12	90						
Ambasoka	14	13	12	7	46						
Korofia	41	35	24	19	120						
Nimia	51	40	23	23	137						
Fegega	27	19	14	14	74						
Lonofoguwei	14	11	3	6	34	Division of					
Nomba	12	8	5	4	29	one village.					
-GANOSA-											
Monguma	113	103	58	47	321		I N I T I A L				
-YAWI-											
Minimbera	22	20	9	6	57						
Kanikerawa	6[illegible]	51	47	18	177						
							C E N S U S				
-WANDEKI-											
Chimu People	86	67	58	34	245						
Chimbu people Lomoria	22	17	8	6	53						
-GINIAUWI-											
Legoro)Together Gasshamitoka)	31	32	19	11	93		I N I T I A L				
-KAMUSA-											
Sitegeifaro)Together Asifoka) Mambifau)	48	49	37	14	148						
-AKAMAFUI-											
Wa ria kuka Ginikuka Nanari-ei	61	46	34	18	159				C E N S U S		
-LUNAFEVE-											
Fonta)Together Genaba)	49	38	25	15	127						
Kotimaguga	49	41	42	29	161						
Nigimusu	16	16	13	5	50		I N I T I A L				
Kiriku	9	12	11	3	35						
Wampada	15	14	15	9	53						
-AMAUFA-											
Gufamusa	43	35	20	17	115						
Garena	59	69	39	34	201						
Openga	64	51	43	22	180				C E N S U S		
Tafero	11	15	12	9	47						

PATROL REPORT BENA NO5 CONT.
SHEET 5-6

Census Figures Cont.

August 1945 Census.						Previous Census.				
Group and Villages.	a m	a f	m c	f c	Totals	am	af	mc	fc	Date.
-KURURUMBA-										
Wamiufa	38	38	28	17	121					
Longoko	24	21	10	13	68	INITIAL				
Asara ufa	27	25	22	18	92					
Komoni	53	37	30	18	138					
Mefenka	48	41	35	19	143					
Kuonoso	26	24	17	20	87					
Lomborosa	35	27	19	13	94					
Ombogararo	47	29	28	11	115					
Figosa	48	44	36	25	153					
Moderowei	26	22	17	11	76					
								CENSUS		
-VERITOVI-										
Konobaufa	36	24	11	10	81					
Mantofaufa	48	33	36	11	128					
Gerama ufa	30	19	12	10	71					
-HEROWI-										
Maiowi	20	16	17	16	69	INITIAL				
Gomoni	20	14	13	10	57					
Gimisevi	24	23	14	21	82					
Leriwoia	26	18	16	6	66					
Kambabakaufa	42	32	26	12	112					
Gurukui	20	21	11	12	64					
-AMUSA-										
Nambamuno	24	14	7	7	52			CENSUS		
Anagaufa	34	33	23	18	108					
Chonero	40	30	25	13	108					
Amagakaufa	24	15	12	8	59					
Ma ndago	30	29	20	12	91					
Komoni	21	20	9	16	66					
						INITIAL				
-A NAGUVI-										
Asara ufa	42	35	28	21	126					
Korfena ufa	19	19	15	15	68					
-GERAMUBI-										
Yandera	54	43	29	19	145			CENSUS		
Ambonda	18	19	20	14	71					
Viniyei	26	24	15	12	77					
Asaraufa	23	23	13	6	65					
GRAND TOTALS	2198	1871	1328	942	6339					

PATROL REPORT BEFA NOS CONT.

SHEET 7

PIG DISEASES:-

Some figures given herewith may be of interest. During this patrol I have enquired of natives, during census taking, of numbers of pigs each native has lost from the pig disease common to this Area.

I have no illusions that the figures are accurate, for various reasons, one being that these natives have no real conception of time, months or weeks, so it is extremely difficult to arrive at just how many pigs died in what months. However the figures are an indication at least of the high mortality of the pigs from this disease.

I had in 1944 formed a theory regarding this disease but had not sufficient data to support it. This theory is now given for what it may be worth. If it is of any assistance in the diagnosis of the disease it will perhaps have served some purpose.

It had been noted during May, June, July of 1944 that reports of deaths of pigs were more frequent from what I call the "terrace" position of the valley and the theory was formed that the disease was peculiar to these Areas, more particularly as the Area loosely known as "Water-Bung" seemed to be free of the disease. The "Water-Bung" Area is situated on the headwaters of the MAIREFUMEIKA river and is a broken piece of country mainly razor back spurs. Figures of deceased pigs with name of Area, groups or villages and brief description of country is given. Further enquiries will be made in other Areas during subsequent patrols and information gained on the subject will be incorporated in patrol reports from time to time.

The sheet attached is laid out to give group names only, village names are not given but total ~~xxx~~ male inhabitants of the groups are givento allow an estimate of total pig population to be made. I think an estimate of an average ~~f~~ of five pigs per head for adult males would be fairly accurate for these Areas. Possibly a little high if anything but the nearest I have arrived at so far in Areas visited by this patrol.

It will be noted that no figures for KAMUSA, AKAMAKUI or GIMIAUWI are given on the attached sheet. Census of other groups was taken in April last. It has been established that thought the pig disease is endemic there is a definite "flare up" about the end of May, the height of the epidemic seems to be June dying away sharply in July. Incidently that period is the dry season in this valley. Figures for KORFWA are higher than other groups, possibly sows with litters are responsible. It is very difficult to procure accurate figures as a pig is still a pig with these people whether aged or still on the teat.

Signed:-

N.M. Bird ADO

.....

PATROL REPORT REMA NO5 CONT.
SHEET 8

PIG DISEASE FIGURES.

Group.	Total male adult popul.	Pigs Died May, June, July.	Type of Country.	Notes.
Korfena	446	718	Steep clay spurs lightly timbered Well drained. Limestone Country.	Pigd are usually run on the terrace country between hills &Gafuka River. Terraces are fairly flat, high, grassed with Kunai, pit pit, out grass. Moderately well drained.
GANOSA	113	69	Sim. to Korfena. Some limestone running into granite.	Pigs run on spurs & on floors of narrow valley between groups. Moder. well drained. Grassed as on the terraces.
Kururumba	394	367	All terrace country well drained, grassed w/kunai. pitpit, out-grass. Betwenn terraces are low Areas. Semi marsh. Higher slopes some lime stone running into granite.	People who live on ridges above 'terrace' country report loss of less pigs than those living on terrace. Prop. about 5 to 3 in favour of highlands.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO5 CONT.
SHEET 5-9

Group.	Total male Adult Popyl.	Pigs Died May, June, July.	Type Of Country.	Notes.
Veritovi	118	5	Steep granite or peganite spurs. Lightly timbered, red clay top, brown soil. black	Pigs run on river flats grassed with usual pit pit, kunai out grass. Soil is more sandy than the light soil in the terrace country.
Yawi	83	38	Sim. to Veritovi but brown & black soil. More red clay caps on the granite Pigs seen on slopes and river flats. NO terrace country.	This group upsets the theory a little. Being all mountain there should have been no pig disease.
Herowi	152	19	Granite & peganite with heavy red clay. Well drained, grassed Kunai out grass.	Pigs run on slopes more rounded spurs though NOT terrace country light layer of black soil over red clay.
Amusa	163	Nil	Granite & peganite over laid w/heavy red clay. Light layer of black soil over red clay. Lightly timbered and grassed. Well drained.	This area immediately above Herowi on the higher slope one portion is a small plateau. Also fairly well drained.
Wandeki	86	nil	Sim. to Amusa black soil running to brown in higher Areas. Well drained.	This area above Amusa on higher slopes. No plateau on terrace Thicker growth slightly heavier than Amusa.
Lunapeve	138	170	One half terrace country. Brown soil well drained on terraces. Gulleys between terraces semi swamps. One half red clay spurs well drained with Kuani outgrass and some pit pit. No timber.	About equal number of pigs on each half. Four villages two on each half of a high spur. Two villages being on terrace country. Two being on banks of fairly large stream on far side of spur.
Amaufa	177	138	All terrace, well drained but gullies between are swampy. All grassed with kunai outgrass with some pit pit in gullies. Rich black soil.	Adjacent to Lunapeve.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO5 CONT.
SHEET 10

Group.	Total Male Adult Popul.	Pigs Died May, June, July.	Type of Country.	Notes.
Anaguvi	62	Nil.	Narrow valley. Slopes fall fairly sharply to creek. Red clay over granite and peganite. Brown soil grassed with kunai out grass. Higher slopes heavily timbered.	Immediately upstream from Lunapeve and Amaufa. Pigs run on slopes, very little flat land.
Gerumubiv	121	nil.	High granite and peganite spurs. Heavily timbered in higher Areas. Lower Areas grassed with kunai & out grass. Red clay & brown soil. No terrace country.	Pigs run on lower slopes. Whole Area well drained. Some swampy areas along creek beds, but these areas very small.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES DG 30/2

30/11/45

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
17 Sep 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

PATROL REPORT BENA No 5 of 45/46
BY WO I BIRD N.M.- N.A.A.

Attached hereto please find Patrol Report submitted by WO I BIRD, Native Affairs Assistant, OIC ASARO Police Post, BENA Sub District.

2. ROADS & BRIDGES:- It is highly pleasing to note that the natives of the area are taking interest in their roads - as good roads make for better all round administration.

3. HEALTH & HYGIENE :- An interesting article and particularly pleasing to note that the Area is free of Dysentery and that the natives as a whole are healthy and paying more attention to general sanitation and cleanliness.

It is concurred that no useful purpose would be served in the removal of the CHIMBU natives from the KURURUMBA and KWONKI Areas. Although living in scattered houses over a wide area - and much remains to be done as regards improvement in Sanitary conditions - they will in time realise the benefits of Communal life and sanitation methods

By other villages setting the right example they will eventually follow in their footsteps but "Rome was not built in a day" to use an old phrase and the natives must not be hustled into new way of life - as compared with their old - otherwise much harm will be done. It requires patience and tact and the right kind of assistance - by doing so, the most good will be obtained - and WO I BIRD will be advised on these lines.

That certain progress has been made is shown by the remarks under "NATIVE SITUATION" Quote -"It is interesting to note that various natives, to some number, who had previously lived in houses hidden away in pit-pit and rarely showing themselves have now built houses in the Village proper and although retaining the "House pig" in the pit-pit, spend a little time in the village and take part in village affairs".

4. AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS :- Ample supplies of native foods available. Supplies of Corn seed will be forwarded to OIC ASARO for distribution to those villages requiring same - natives will be encouraged to plant 30 to 40 acre plots of this invaluable crop.

5. NATIVE SITUATION:-

When it is taken into consideration that the area has only been patrolled over the past few years, the all round improvement speaks well for Warrant Officer BIRD's activities.

Without doubt, natives under employment to the Administration have improved in physique and well-being .. and they are certainly making good use of their payments in buying themselves wives and pigs, etc:

6. CENSUS:-

Initial CENSUS only: It has been the practice in this area to use the group system used by the natives as areas densely populated.

7. PIG DESEASE:-

A patient and painstaking report .. which may be of some value to AD Animal Husbandry, HQ ANGAU.

There has certainly been a high death rate of pigs — throughout the BENA area — and the position is being closely watched. On the first signs of an outbreak advice will be forwarded .. your signal DS 3/8 of 23 Aug 45 refers.

8. GENERAL:-

This area will be patrolled again within the next few months .. to consolidate the work of this patrol.

C. C. Ewing CAPT.
A C EWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

S/C.
Circulate.
send copies of report dealing with pig deaths to Anthropic
also give copies to Mr Bill Gunn
Queen Hospital

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/2.

30/11/93

DISTRICT SERVICES
2 OCT 1945
ANGAU

DISTRICT OFFICE
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
26 Sep 45.

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

BENA PATROL REPORT No 6 of 45/46
KAINANTU GROUP
BY LIEUT BLYTON D R - P/O.

Attached hereto please find a/m report in duplicate,

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

It is indeed pleasing to note that the natives are taking such interest in their roads. On the other hand it is not considered that such work should be carried out to excess. This is the case as regards the BOPINAFI - SONAFI road where natives have been attempting to construct a jeep road through difficult, heavily timbered country, entailing the falling of many trees and the removal of stumps and roots .. and all to no purpose, for the road leads to nowhere in particular and will be seldom used. A suitable foot-track is all that is required for patrol purposes. Instructions will be issued forthwith that no such projects will be carried out unless absolutely essential for specific needs and of benefit to the area concerned.

The FININTAGU - BAROLA road work has been stopped until such time as site can be properly surveyed .. two abortive attempts having been made to cross a high mountainous range.

WO II Wilton - NLO - was placed in charge of KAINANTU roads and bridges to enable PO Blyton to carry out patrol duties.

As main jeep road GAROKA - KAINANTU is an essential supply line in the District this will be given first preference. Bridges along this road have been given first priority and WO Wilton has made a very fine effort of the first bridge just recently completed.

Bond.
14/9/10

HEALTH & HYGIENE:-

Natives taking more interest in sanitation etc: Villages generally neat and tidy. General health quite good.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS:-

Plentiful supplies of native foods available.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

The native situation is highly satisfactory. The natives are gradually adopting a more friendly attitude towards each other. Without doubt, many a grudge is held but in time and with good administration, these grudges will be forgotten for a better all round standard of living. As one Luluai aptly states " A man is not a kapul - he takes many years to reach maturity and his death in a fight is an awful waste". To have them cease fighting is more than half the battle towards a better life for these people.

RECEIVED 1-OCT 1945 Date

In reference to JOJO of OWENA who is reported to be in possession of a rifle. It is concurred with OIC KAINANTU that no action be taken against JOJO unless reports received of his using the rifle against other natives.

The offer of a suitable reward for the recovery of the rifle may tempt JOJO to hand over same. It will be given a trial through natives in the vicinity of OWENA.

NATIVE SITUATION (CONTD):- There is a definite possibility that the rifle was recovered from an enemy plane -- as one crashed South of KAINANTU, July 43. Reports received at that time stated that two enemy airmen had survived the crash and made good their escape through the TAIORA area .. making contact with their ground troops at that time stationed ARONA. (Reports have been submitted by the writer and Lieut Haviland reference this matter - vide - Monthly Report KAINANTU Jul 43 - Patrol Report KAINANTU 2, 43/44 of 28 Oct 43 and Lieut HAVILAND'S Patrol Report KAINANTU 3, 43 44 of 12 Dec 43).

ROYAL PAPUAN CONSTABULARLY:- General behaviour has been good and the results of their work gratifying. Const KARAI, as stated, is a most useful Constable and well worthy of promotion .. Recommendation has been submitted to OC RPC to this effect.

RPC members will be reminded that they must not enter uncontrolled territory -- comment re Constable entering uncontrolled area and noting JOJO in the distance refers.

C. C. Ewing CAPT.
A.C.EWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

Sub District Office
Kilantu
1[illegible] Sep 45

DO BENA

BENA Patrol Report No 6 of 1945/46 by
Lieut Blyton M.R. - Kumana Area.

Herewith in triplicate.

ROADS AND BRIDGES — Bridges on the KAINATTU-BAREA section of the GAROKA road are being repaired and rebuilt with sawn timber by WO2 Wilton who is stationed at Barola Base Camp with two pit saw teams. Good progress has already been made. The steep grades on the main road do not deter jeeps but the work of regrading is in progress. The new jeep road to TIRAI was originally to link with the FININTESU-KAINATTU road (since abandoned) but the TIRAI road was continued as it is held that it will greatly assist administrating the area. The BOLIMAPI-SOKAPI road while not yet suitable for jeep traffic is suitable for pack horses in addition to facilitating foot patrolling. This road will be of assistance later in bringing those village south of SOKAPI under Administrative control. When completed the road will join the main road near RAIPINKA Mission.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HYGIENE. — It has been the policy in this area to allow use of tools to villages who desire to effect improvements and it has been of great assistance in improving village hygiene. Defaecating in streams is considered the best method at present. Vide P/R Bena 1-45/46 and Maj Edwards Hyg Offr FAA)

CEMETERIES — Villages are being encouraged to set aside plots for these

AGRICULTURE — Satisfactory. The taro is mountain taro and not grown in large quantities in this area.

NATIVE SITUATION — Satisfactory. The native JOJO of OSEMA does not appear to have interfered with villages villages under Admn control and it is considered that at the moment it is not advisable to venture into the uncontrolled area.

HEALTH — Very satisfactory.

GENERAL — A good routine report.

Lieut
J.D.C Arthers OIC

Sub-district Office,
KAIMANA.
10 Sep 45.

D.C.
TERRA ATUA N.G.,
KAIMANA.

TERRA Patrol Report No 6 of 1945/46
by NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer.

SUBJECTS: To make a routine patrol of the KAMMA villages east of the KAIU - INTARI Divide and revise census where necessary.

DURATION OF PATROL: 25 Aug 45 to 6 Sep 45 inclusive.

MAP: Sketch map attached.

PERSONNEL: NGX.354 Lieut Blyton D.R. Patrol Officer.
R.P.C. - 5

LAST PATROL TO ATUA MADE BY: Capt Ewing A.D., Lieut.D.O. Aug-Sept 43 - All the area
Capt Rae J.E. A.D.O. Apr 45 Parts

DIARY.

Saturday 25 Aug 45. Received instructions from OIC KAIMANU on Friday afternoon at BAROIA to proceed on patrol the following morning. (I had been stationed at BAROIA to supervise a civ saw team who were cutting planks to provide decking for bridges in the BAROIA area.) Proceeded to TIRAI along the new jeep road, inspected village and checked census.

Sunday 26 Aug 45. Visited ETAAI, NAROMOTI (KATAI-ENKA) and ORIANGTI. Revised census. Returned to TIRAI R.H.

Monday 27 Aug 45. Light to heavy rain fell all day with strong winds. Temperature did not go above 50° F.. Census taking was out of the question.

Tuesday 28 Aug 45. To ATAMO. Found that village book was in possession of a luluai who had moved back to his old village of KATIPA near BAROIA. Requested that book be obtained and returned to village. Proceeded to INUMATAI and checked census in ATMONOI and NARAMONOI villages. Camped for the night in NARAMONOI R.H.

Wednesday 29 Aug 45 Visited BI-ATAMU (BIZAMONI), ORA-GE, KUMA and checked census. To YOMPOSA. Census taking here was stopped by rain and I returned to NARAMONOI R.H.

Thursday 30 Aug 45 Returned to YOMPOSA and completed census. Re-visited ATMO and revised census in book which had been forwarded by the old luluai. Inspected ONGE and KUMA and checked census. Went to BAROIA R.H.

Friday 31 Aug 45. Went to pitsaw and marked a few logs. Supervised cutting of tree into sections. Visited KATA PA and OTU. During the troubled times some of these people lived with ATMO and have now returned to their old grounds. My neck which had been stiff for a few days became worse and my throat was very sore.

DIARY (continued)

Saturday	1 Sep 42.	[illegible] Const to [illegible] for [illegible]. Returned during the afternoon. [illegible]
Sunday	[illegible]	Still unwell but much improved.
Monday	1 Sep 42.	Feeling fit but very [illegible] and I decided to continue patrol. Visited the [illegible] villages, no 1 & 2, [illegible] no 1 & 2. Went on to [illegible] No 3, a hamlet which is some distance away from the [illegible] villages and is part of [illegible]. Stayed the night at [illegible] R.H.
Tuesday	4 Sep 42.	Visited the [illegible] villages and went on to [illegible] Proceeded to SOWAPI.
Wednesday	2 Sep 42	Inspected the SOWAPI villages. Was very interested in some limestone caves close to the main village. These were previously used as shelters when the people were attacked. SOWAPI is the prettiest place in the Sub-district. Went to the old Lutheran Mission station at OWELUKA and camped for the night in the old house which is of own timber and has an iron roof.
Thursday	6 Sep 42	Visited OWELUKA, [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible]. Camped at [illegible].
Friday	7 Sep 42	To [illegible] and revised census. Visited [illegible] and [illegible]. These last two villages were practically deserted, the people being away at [illegible] and [illegible] visiting. Left word that I wished them all to be in their villages the following morning. Returned to [illegible] which is only ½ hour walk.
Saturday	8 Sep 42	Returned to [illegible] and [illegible] and checked census. Back to station.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The [illegible] - BAROLA section of the main [illegible] - [illegible] jeep road goes through the area patrolled. It is in fairly good condition considering that the only maintenance it receives is from natives who live in nearby villages. While Capt Rae was in the area a number of deviations were completed and now there are only two sections where the grade is really severe. They are from [illegible] to the top of [illegible] hill and a small section of about 300 yards at the start of the climb up [illegible] hill from the [illegible] side. The decking on six bridges near BAROLA is in bad repair and consists of roughly split timber held in place by old signal wire. Before proceeding on this patrol I was engaged in supervising the cutting of planks for new decking.

A jeep road has been constructed by the labour of village natives and goes from [illegible] to the main road at a point about 1½ miles from BAROLA. It is about a mile [illegible] and well graded. On the completion of one bridge and the covering of a few small drains it will be open for traffic.

Much work has been done on a road between [illegible] and SOWAPI. Originally the idea was to have a road suitable for jeep traffic. The country is very difficult - hilly and thickly timbered in many places. Construction is being supervised by Comets stationed at [illegible] and SOWAPI. Some attempt has been made to provide reasonable grades but there are many sections with grades of the 1 in 3 variety - impossible for a jeep considering the climate surface. About three quarters of the road has been completed. A good deal of the work has been done at the SOWAPI end which is pleasing when it is remembered that only three years ago [illegible] one

ROADS AND BRIDGES (continued)

visiting the place would be greeted by [illegible].

With a few exceptions roads generally are first class. Tracks PAROLA - PAPEMANA and MAIPEMA - [illegible] were overgrown. Instructions were given for clearing. There is some excuse for the [illegible] people as they have done much work on their section of the MILNAI - DONDI road which goes through heavily timbered country and entailed the felling of many trees and the removal of stumps and roots.

REST HOUSES:

As will be seen from the sketch map there are numerous rest houses in the area. All are in reasonable repair and the grounds have been kept clean. The TIRAI and SONAPI rest houses are really pictures being surrounded by many varieties of balsoms and other flowers.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING:

The people in the area have ready access to picks and shovels at the various police posts and all villages have fair to good deep pit latrines. These natives, like others in the sub-district, defecate in main streams as a general rule and the latrines are used only when a stream is not handy. When addressing natives in villages I stressed the relation between uncovered faeces, flies and dysentery.

Villages were generally neat and tidy. In the WILAI area, where L/Cpl RUGON is stationed conditions were excellent and many new houses had been constructed.

Houses are the usual upland type - small and round with a conical roof. The frames are of wood and covered with Kunai. In each village there is a large house for the youths and men. Villages are almost invariably well situated. The people have a fondness for building on the tops of ridges with the idea most probably of being in a favourable position in the event of attack.

CEMETERIES:

These people usually bury their dead in scattered places through the bush. The grave is sometimes marked with staves of wood and balsoms are planted.

Between the two villages of IVI I noticed a very interesting grave. Some years ago the AMUNI people attacked PAROLA and were supposed to have killed five men. In the subsequent "pay-back" thirteen AMUNIs were said to have been killed. The five PAROLA men were buried in two adjoining graves surrounded by staves. Around the graves are thirteen posts about five feet high representing the AMUNI men. Arrows removed from the bodies of the PAROLA men were fastened to the posts. Probably the sight of the posts is very comforting to the PAROLA people.

AGRICULTURE:

Food was brought readily in large quantities for the patrol - the people have plenty.

Sweet potato is the basic food and large areas are planted. There is the usual sugar cane, corn and bananas. Various European vegetables are grown - beans, peas, potatoes, tomatoes and cabbages. I noticed yams being planted in many places. Few are grown and they are rarely offered for sale. In the high country a 1½ yam is considered to be big. A little taro is grown but it does not thrive in the cold temperatures.

TRADE:

Salt, newspapers and trade tobacco were eagerly sought. Kiri girl and Muma Kumas are going to do right on the Divide but do not appeal much

IRAQ (continued)

interest to other SOMAT. Any contribution made for the small number which attended the lecture. It was hard for me to be very impartial.

VIEWING OF MOVIES:

None of the Iraqis appear to have a fair idea of what their position actually is. A representative group I entered the area controlled by them and in a number of cases they were not too pleased to see me. I had no trouble at the one station. I had no trouble at the other station, but they were very well chosen and the control over their people, none is quite right.

TOPOGRAPHIC:

The country is mainly open rolling with quite number of the high country. Height varies from 3000' to 6000'. Mind from the blows almost constantly rain and with it snow, fog and light mist rain. A normal sunrise is a rarity.

MAMIYA SITUATION:

I think it can be safely said that the situation in the area partolled is better now than it was soon at the time since the arrival of the Mamiya-Alzoro Flying Squadron in a thing of the past and matters have developed satisfactorily. Perhaps the previous leaflet drop and the presence of the Squadron at Mamiya has had a better psychological effect on the station. When I first came I found that there was a good training and training and organization and discipline. Now the station is quite good. Mamiya and Alzoro are subject to air reconnaissance and bombing and strafing at any time. Mamiya has had a number of R.A.F. aircraft over it. Many kind of flying machine and a better psychological effect on the station. When I first came I found that there was a good training and organization and discipline. Now the station is quite good. Mamiya and Alzoro are subject to air reconnaissance and bombing and strafing at any time. Mamiya has had a number of R.A.F. aircraft over it. Many kind of

[illegible] continued.

Caruthers had gone on patrol otherwise I could have sent in for more Scouts. As [illegible] Scouts are necessary for successful expedition. A small force invades, attacks and kills, then to escort [illegible] out which is undesirable. GREYTOWN [illegible] along four Scouts will [illegible] of SUYAM.

Natives generally were very friendly towards the patrol. Food, wood and water were in most cases brought out during. A [illegible] was the only place where the attitude was not good, there being an undercurrent of suspicion.

No major crimes were reported. The usual minor disputes were heard and settled. Very few allegations of sorcery were made and those brought forward were unsubstantiated with evidence too flimsy to warrant a charge and trial.

Line up for census taking were good to excellent. Natives were addressed prior to [illegible], pointing out the folly of fighting to settle disputes.

D.R.Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

D.R.Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

ORA-GE		MOR-TI-MOR
ORKATOPI		MANGE (PAM-BET-ATOR)
SONATI	1 & 2, MATAKE	KAGNO
TIPAN		MATAPU
TUE TIMPA		ANEKO
YAGUMKA		EMA-SIMPA
YAMBO		KOR-KOR-PI
YOMPOISA	1 & 2	Morena.

D.R.Blyton
.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

DEMA Patrol Report No 6 for 1943/44 by NTX.151 Lieut Flyton D.R.
Patrol Officer.

ROYAL PATROL CONSTABULARY.

The following Constabulary accompanied the patrol:

No.3684 L/Cpl MUCCY.	Conduct exemplary. A smart, alert man who has a good knowledge of patrol duties. He is normally stationed at SIMAI and the area is a credit to him. Well worthy of another stripe.
No.3070 Const SIMU	Conduct fair. Although smart he has an undue sense of his own importance. Tact to be impressed upon for chiffing natives.
No.3396 Const MAISI	Conduct satisfactory. An average Const.
No.3061 Const KARUI	Conduct very good. Well trained, intelligent. Very useful on patrol.
Z.192 Const ASHANO	Conduct good. Discipline good. Much better than the average upland Const. Very willing.

No 3140 Const KIWOO-L stationed at SOFAYI did not accompany the patrol but his work merits much praise. Although an upland Const (CHIMBU) he has displayed tact and skill in dealing with a large group not long under control. His station is a pleasure and he has induced the natives to make a large road.

.....Lieut
Patrol Officer.

[illegible] Report No 6 of 1945/[illegible] [illegible] Lieut [illegible]
Medical Officer.

HEALTH:

General health seemed to be very good. Malaria is not nearly as prevalent as in the AGARAMT groups. Leprosy appears to be a thing of the past - I did not hear of one case. Like most other natives [illegible] area these people suffered badly in the big outbreak of last year.

[illegible] Lieut
Medical Officer.

6

[illegible] Report No. [illegible] [illegible] Date [illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
(Sect. of [illegible] - [illegible])

[illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible] ([illegible])	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible] ([illegible])		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] (KATAO-[illegible])	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	1 & 2, [illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	[illegible] ([illegible])	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	1 & 2, [illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]		[illegible]
[illegible]	1 & 2	[illegible]

[illegible]

D. R. Blyton ..... [illegible]
[illegible] Officer.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/2

30/11/94
DISTRICT ... 2 ... 45
ANGAU

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
27 Sep 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

BENA PATROL REPORT No 7 of 45/46
BY LIEUT LEYDEN A J -P/O.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS:-

Food supplies plentiful. Rains will benefit gardens.

COFFEE:-

Climatic conditions during the past month or so have been dry but with the recent falls of rain and the natives preparation of the plots conditions are now satisfactory for the planting of the seedlings.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

The HENGANOFI - FININTEGU jeep road has been completed.

The local casual labour employed on this road have been paid off and returned to their Villages with a sounder knowledge of road work than before .. which will benefit all concerned.

HEALTH & HYGIENE:-

not available

The posting of an EMA at the HENGANOFI Native Hospital has been the subject of previous correspondence. Posting recommended.

Framboesia, Scabies and other sores prevalent and require medical attention. Proper guidance and supervision will gradually improve their sanitation methods.

CENSUS :-

Census figures increased by almost 200 names on last patrol. Pleasing to note that natives are gaining confidence and reporting for census instead of hiding in the bush as of old.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Some improvement on previous patrols. Patience and tact in dealings with these people are at last reaping their reward.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

Providing they are in the right, Village Officials should be given every support by Field staff. Lieut LEYDEN will be advised accordingly.

A satisfactory report - although brief.

RECEIVED 1 - OCT 1945
Date .....

CAPT
A.C.KWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

Comd
3/10

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
20 Sep 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 7 OF 1945/46.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: To revise Census of KAMANUNTINA Valley.
General Administrative Duties.

PERSONNEL: Patrol Officer. Lieut. A. J. Leyden.
R.P.C. 5.

DATE LEFT STATION: 10 Sep 45. DATE RETURNED: 16 Sep 45.

MAP. AREA PATROLLED: Provisional Map Bena Area. 1" to 1 mile.
Sheet 2. (See Patrol Report Bena
No. 33 of 1944/45.)

LAST PATROL TO AREA: District Services. July 1945.
Medical Services. Nil.

DIARY:

10 Sep 45: Left Station and made camp at HABAI.
11 " " At HABAI. Visited ZARAGUNA and LIMPONA.
12 " " Visited TEBINOFI and TUSINOFI.
13 " " Visited BAZANGKA. Returned HABAI and thence to FININTUGU inspecting AGAFINTUGU en route.
14 " " At FININTUGU.
15 " " Visited KOMUINA villages and supervised work on coffee plot.
16 " " Returned to Station.
17 " " At Station.
18 " " Censused KATU, HENGANOFI, NAMUYAGAVE, RANOFI and FOGA-UNTA.

REST HOUSES:

Natives of HABAI have rethatched and re-floored their Rest house and have also brightened up the rest house area by planting crotons, etc. FININTUGU rest house is in good condition.

GARDENS:

Native gardens are now looking better after the recent rains. For approx. the last 2 months there has been no rain and when constructing new gardens natives would put them on the lower river flats where the ground would be moist. Even during the dry spell there was no lack of good food.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

There has been a great improvement in the roads since my last visit. I had stationed a constable at HABAI to see that roads ~~xxxx~~ are cleaned and maintained and under his supervision much work has been done. Patrol roads to LIMPONA and ZARAGUNA are now in good condition and work is still ~~xxxx~~ being done on HABAI-TEBINOFI road. The benched patrol road to BAZANGKA has been neglected so natives of this village were issued with shovels and will open this track again. The unit of casual labourers stationed at FININTUGU have completed the jeep road between FININTUGU and HENGANOFI station.

COFFEE:

Planting of coffee seeds in HENGANOFI Nursery has been delayed on account of the dry weather. As rain has been falling regularly during the last week or so, I will now plant the seed. Natives of HENGANOFI have already weeded the nursery plot and built frameworks of kunai above the beds to shade the seedlings.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING.

All natives were instructed to improve the condition of their houses. Old disused houses will be demolished and other houses to be rethatched where necessary. HABAI natives have made a start on this work. A few houses have been rethatched and loose edges of kunai trimmed, and it greatly improves the general appearance of the village. All villages have latrines through some are not the best. These will be improved.

CENSUS:

Census figures have increased by almost 200 names. These are mainly names of those natives who were previously hiding in the bush and the fact that they lined this time shows that they are getting more confidence in the Administration.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The native situation and general attitude towards the work of the Administration has improved since my last patrol. On completion of the last patrol I stationed Constable ORAME at HABAI with a quantity of tools to supervise work on roads, sanitation etc. Natives around his post have made good progress and it promises to continue. A deputation of luluais from HABAI and nearby villages made a flowery speech to the effect that before they had no-one to supervise their work and as a result did nothing, but now that a constable was stationed there the work was gradually being done andnatives were beginning to take an interest in improving their roads and villages. Work is fairly slow but as long as it continues I will be satisfied.

Natives of villages around FININTUGU have done little to improve their surroundings though they are voluble in their promises to do so. They seem willing and anxious enough to co-operate with, and carry out instructions of the Administration but they have no really strong leader to see that they do so. Now that the labourers stationed at FININTUGU are to be paid off, the constable stationed here will be able to devote his time to the local natives.

GENERAL REMARKS:

Lutheran Mission buildings at TEBIROFI have been badly neglected and I saw no evidence of Mission influence still remaining.

Comments on NATIVE HEALTH, R.P.C., and VILLAGE OFFICIALS are set out in separate memos.

DOCA

J. Leyden.
Lieut.

To. Lutheran Mission(2) are inspecting Mission properties in Madang now and later will proceed here

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
20 Sep 45.

CENSUS FIGURES. KAMANUNTINA VALLEY. SEPT. 1945.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	BTHS. M.	BTHS. F.	DTHS. M.	DTHS. F.	N.NMES. M.	N.NMES. F.	CHILD. M.	CHILD. F.	ADULT. M.	ADULT. F.	TOTAL.
HENGANOFI.	Henganofi 1.	3	-	--	-	8	3	54	27	69	75	225.
"	" 2.											
FAGANOFI.	Faganofi 1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	29	20	35	33	117.
"	" 2.											
----	Namuyafove.	-	1	-	-	3	8	23	18	37	38	116.
TEBINOFI.	Tebinofi.	-	1	-	-	-	-	74	58	93	104	329.
"	Tusinofi.											
----	Habai.	2	-	-	-	4	8	56	41	42	57	196.
----	Bazangka.	-	-	1	-	11	8	26	12	31	30	99.
----	Zaraguna.	-	-	-	-	15	10	23	18	39	33	113.
----	Limpona.	-	-	-	-	8	6	37	24	51	49	161.
----	Tankuo.	1	-	-	-	20	21	30	24	32	37	123.
----	Agafintugu.	1	1	-	-	-	1	35	34	55	56	180.
----	Fagaminofi.											
KOMU-INA.	Kemisifangka	-	2	-	-	8	16	42	29	46	67	184.
"	Terate.											
----	Finintugu.	2	1	-	-	-	-	22	16	32	38	108.
----	Yohobe 1.	2	-	-	-	1	-	27	20	34	36	117.
----	Yohobe 2.	1	-	-	-	4	2	19	13	31	34	97.
YONTEBI.	Unerepingka	-	-	-	-	4	2	27	23	54	57	161.
"	Ulilingka.											
NAMUYAGAVE.	Nafitega.	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	15	24	20	75.
"	Yavagisingka											
----	Katu.	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	16	15	39.
----	Ranofi.	-	-	-	-	2	1	10	2	16	13	41.
----	Foga-unta.											
	TOTALS.	13	6	1	1	89	87	554	398	737	792	2,481.

CENSUS FIGURES. KAMANUNTINA VALLEY. JUN/JULY 1945.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	CHILDREN. M.	CHILDREN. F.	ADULTS. M.	ADULTS. F.	TOTAL.
HENGANOFI.	Henganofi No. 1.	51	25	64	74	214.
"	" " 2.					
FAGANOFI.	Faganofi No. 1.	27	19	35	34	115.
"	" " 2					
----	Namuyafove.	22	14	35	33	104.
TEBINOFI.	Tebinofi.	77	55	95	102	329.
"	Tusinofi.					
----	Habai.	52	38	40	52	182.
----	Bazangka.	21	10	26	24	81.
----	Zaraguna.	19	15	28	26	88.
----	Limpona.	35	22	45	45	147.
----	Tankuo.	18	16	23	23	80.
----	Agafintugu.	34	33	55	55	177.
----	Fagaminofi.					
KOMU-INA.	Kemisifangka.	40	18	40	60	158.
"	Terate.					
----	Finintugu.	18	16	34	38	106.
----	Yohobe No. 1.	24	20	34	36	114.
----	Yohobe No. 2.	16	13	29	32	90.
YONTEBI.	Unerepingka.	23	23	54	55	155.
"	Ulilingka.					
NAMUYAGAVE.	Nafitega.	16	15	24	20	75.
"	Yavagisingka.					
----	Katu.	3	7	18	16	44.
----	Ranofi.	9	2	15	12	38.
----	Foga-unta.					
	TOTALS.	505	361	694	737	2,297.

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
20 Sep 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GARCKA.

NATIVE HEALTH. KAMANUNTINA VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 7 of 1945/46.

Scabies, yaws and other sores are prevalent though not to a great extent. No dysentery cases have been reported from this valley for some time.

Until a European Medical Assistant is posted to FININTUGU Native Hospital, the Native Medical Orderlies are only able to attend to minor dressings.

no EMA available
file 9/20

DADMS

A. Leyden
Lieut.

Lieut.

RIC

Firintugu Police Post,
NENGANOFI.
20 Sep 45.

D.C.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 7 of 1945/46.

Z.105	Const.	BANK.	Work satisfactory. Conduct good.
Z.31.	"	YOGIAUEI.	
Z.126.	"	KULIKUM.	
Z.88.	"	ORAME.	Is stationed at HABAY and I'm pleased with his work in organising local natives to maintain roads, etc.
3174.	"	KUMANI.	A new member of my detachment. His work and conduct has been satisfactory though as yet he has not had the opportunity of displaying any ability or initiative.

H. Leyden
Lieut.

RYC.

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
20 Sep 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. KAMMUNTINA VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 7 of 1945/46.

Following is list of luluais of villages recently patrolled:-

GROUP.	HAMLET.	LULUAI.
Henganofi.	Henganofi No. 1	Bayahangka.
"	" " 2.	Garisayuya.
Faganofi.	Faganofi No. 1)	
"	" No. 2.)	Monkunefa.
Namuyafove.	Namuyafove.	Ume-o.
Tebinofi.	Tebinofi.)	
"	Tusinofi.)	Holifave.
---	Habai.	Tomofa.
---	Bazangka.	Hakaripme.
---	Zaraguna.	Kalimeso.
---	Limpona.	Uridingkefa.
---	Tankuo.	Zo-i-nenompa.
---	Agafintugu.	Hinafave.
---	Fagaminofi.	Tintino.
Komuina.	Kemisifangka.	Hangkeveso.
"	Terate.	Vetahupme.
---	Finintugu.	Torimaniso.
---	Yohobe No. 1.	Zemulisampme.
---	Yohobe No. 2.	Ivaruno.
Yontebi.	Unerepingka.)	
"	Ulilingka.)	Senofa.
Namuyagave.	Nafitega.)	
"	Yavagisingka.)	Momuzangke.
---	Katu.	Simifa.
---	Ranofi.	Ontemilipme.
---	Foga-urta.	Kerento.

Luluais Vetahupme, Monkunefa, Tomofa and Holifave have the most control over their natives. The remainder seem to be more or less figure-heads as the natives do not take a great deal of notice of their talk, unless backed up by myself or a native constable.

A. Leyden
Lieut.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES DG 30/2

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
29 Sep 45

HQ NORTHERN REGION
ANGAU LAE

BENA PATROL REPORT No 8 of 45/46
BY Lieut LEYDEN A.J. -PO

HEALTH & HYGIENE :-

General health satisfacory. Much remains to be done as regards improvement of village hygiene and housing conditions but all this will come in time with the right kind of assistance and supervision.

The area is free from dysentery.

ROADS & BRIDGES :-

Satisfactory. Natives are taking more interest in their roads.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS :-

Ample supplies of native foods available.

CENSUS :- Natives, as yet, rather timid and shy and it will take time to complete a full census. Possibly better results will be obtained next patrol.

NATIVE SITUATION :-

The KEMINAVI and RABANA natives have been a power in the land .. and in the past have had much pleasure in attacking surrounding villages.

With Lieut LEYDEN posted at HENGANOFI, it brings these groups of natives in fairly close contact with Administration methods - when they realise that we have their interests at heart there will be a change of attitude on their part. Regular patrols will also assist them to more co-operative ways.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :-

Will improve - and should receive the support of Field Staff.

CAPT
A.C.EWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
19 Sep 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. OF 1945/46.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: To compile census of KEMINAVI, RABANA and GITANU villages in DUNANTINA RIVER valley area. General Administrative duties.

MAP. AREA VISITED: Bena Area Provisional Map 1" to 1 mile. Sheets 1 and 2. Tracing attached.

PERSONNEL: Lieut. A. J. Leydan. Patrol Officer. R.P.C. 5 constables.

DATE LEFT STATION: 27 Aug 45. DATE RETURNED: 4 Sep 45.

LAST PATROL TO AREA: District Services. March 1945. Medical Services. Nil.

DIARY:

27 Aug 45: Left Station and moved via DUNANTINA RIVER BRIDGE to GITANU.
28 " " Visited 2 GITANU villages.
29 " " Returned to DUNANTINA BRIDGE.
30 " " Moved to lower KEMINAVI Rest House near BAJAFA-ITIRA village.
31 " " Visited NEKATORA villages and KORTNAKA.
1 Sep 45: Visited KEIFERABI Village. Moved up to HERABI Rest House.
2 " " Inspected HERABI, BENUGANOFI and DINETE villages.
3 " " Visited RABANA villages.
4 " " Returned to DUNANTINA BRIDGE and thence to Station.

REST HOUSES:

Rest Houses are at DUNANTINA BRIDGE, BAJA-ITIRA, HERABI and GITANU. All are in fair condition, though the ? in KEMINAVI group have been neglected somewhat and could be improved.

VILLAGE SANITATION AND HOUSING:

Latrines were found in all villages. I think the KEMINAVI people are a bit more "hygiene conscious" than they used to be. About last May I made a hurried visit to this group to investigate report of dysentery outbreak and on this occasion I sent about 14 cases to hospital. Perhaps my lecture at that time has made them realise the value of clean villages and clean habits. Have had no dysentery cases from this area since.

Housing is nothing to boast about and the natives have the idea that as long as the posts and kunai are put together in a circular shape and sufficient to exclude wind and rain, then the result is a good house. I am having a campaign throughout my area to improve the housing in villages. Design of the houses is not to be changed in any way but if the natives will take the trouble to rethatch houses where the kunai is old and rotting, fasten the kunai properly, and trim the trailing edges, the result would greatly improve the general appearance of the villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

GITANU natives have been doing some maintenance work on jeep road under supervision of constable stationed there. KEMINAVI natives have done some work on the main patrol road from DUNANTINA BRIDGE, through NEKAPORA villages, to HERABI rest house. The work is proceeding slowly but I noticed that they have lined parts of the track with crotons which shows they are taking a little interest in the job. From HERABI rest house there is a track constructed under Mission supervision and leading to a point above RABANA villages. This is now over-grown and neglected. Natives were instructed to put it in order again and RABANA natives to bring the road to their village.

AGRICULTURE:

KEMINAVI natives have extensive gardens producing an abundance of food. Being on the top of the BENA-DUNANTINA Divide they have received some rain whilst the lower sections of my area have had a dry spell for the last 2 months. GITANU gardens would probably have been affected a little by the dry period but there is no shortage of good food here either.

TOPOGRAPHICAL:

KEMINAVI villages are scattered about the top of the BENA-DUNANTINA Divide in timbered country. HERABI rest House is one of the highest points and would be at an altitude of about 7,000 ft and commands extensive views of both Bena and Dunantina valleys. It is a very cold area the top of the range is covered with a damp mist during early mornings and late afternoons. RABANA villages are approximately half way down the DUNANTINA side of the divide. KEIFERABI village is situated on the bank of the DUNANTINA river below KEMINAVI.

CENSUS:

I visited the KEMINAVI group during my patrol of DUNANTINA valley earlier in the month but found the natives very unco-operative. I warned them I would be coming back and this time I got a better reception. It took time and patience to sort them out but I managed to get them to line in villages. There are still some natives in scattered bush huts whom I did not contact but in time they will be included in census figures. The RABANA villages were the only ones holding village books and a comparison of figures is as follows:

GROUP.	HAMLET.	DATE.	BTHS. M.	BTHS. F.	DTHS. M.	DTHS. F.	CHILD. M.	CHILD. F.	ADULT. M.	ADULT. F.	TOTAL.
RABANA.	EYAFI. NOTUIAFI.	22.3.45.-	-	-	-	-	29	18	36	37	120.
		3.9.45.1	3	1	-		37	26	50	45	158.
----	KANTUGU.	5.4.45.-	-	-	-	-	5	2	10	8	25.
		3.9.45.1	-	-	-	-	8	3	14	10	35.

Census figures are tabulated at the end of this report.

NATIVE SITUATION:

Apparently the KEMINAVI natives were noted warriors in the past and were not reluctant to attack patrol officers if they felt in the mood. They do not appear to be greatly interested in the Administration or the work of patrol officers. They listened attentively enough to the talks I gave but whether they take much notice of my instructions and suggestions remains to be seen. Once again I think this is due to the fact that they've had little contact with administration officers in the past save for an occasional patrol. Regular patrols xxxx may make them realise that the Administration has their interests at heart and their attitude may become more co-operative.

Finintugu Police Post,
MENGANOFI.
19 Sep 45.

P.C.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. of 1945/46.

Z.105.	Const.	BANK.	These constables carried out their duties fairly satisfactorily though none showed any outstanding qualities.
Z.116.	"	KOMKELL.	
Z.13.	"	MAIRAME.	
Z.103.	"	BARN.	A poor type. Has neither brains nor initiative.
3015.	"	WENAMBU.	His first patrol for some time as he has been stationed at KUMOKA in KAMANUNTINA Valley. His conduct was good enough though I was not greatly impressed by his intelligence or ability.
3143.	"	ENKA.	Is stationed at GITANU. Capable type and is doing good work looking after GITANU section of main jeep road.

H.J. Leyden
Lieut.

RPC

Finintugu Police Post,
MENGANOFI.
19 Sep 45.

2

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. of 1945/46.

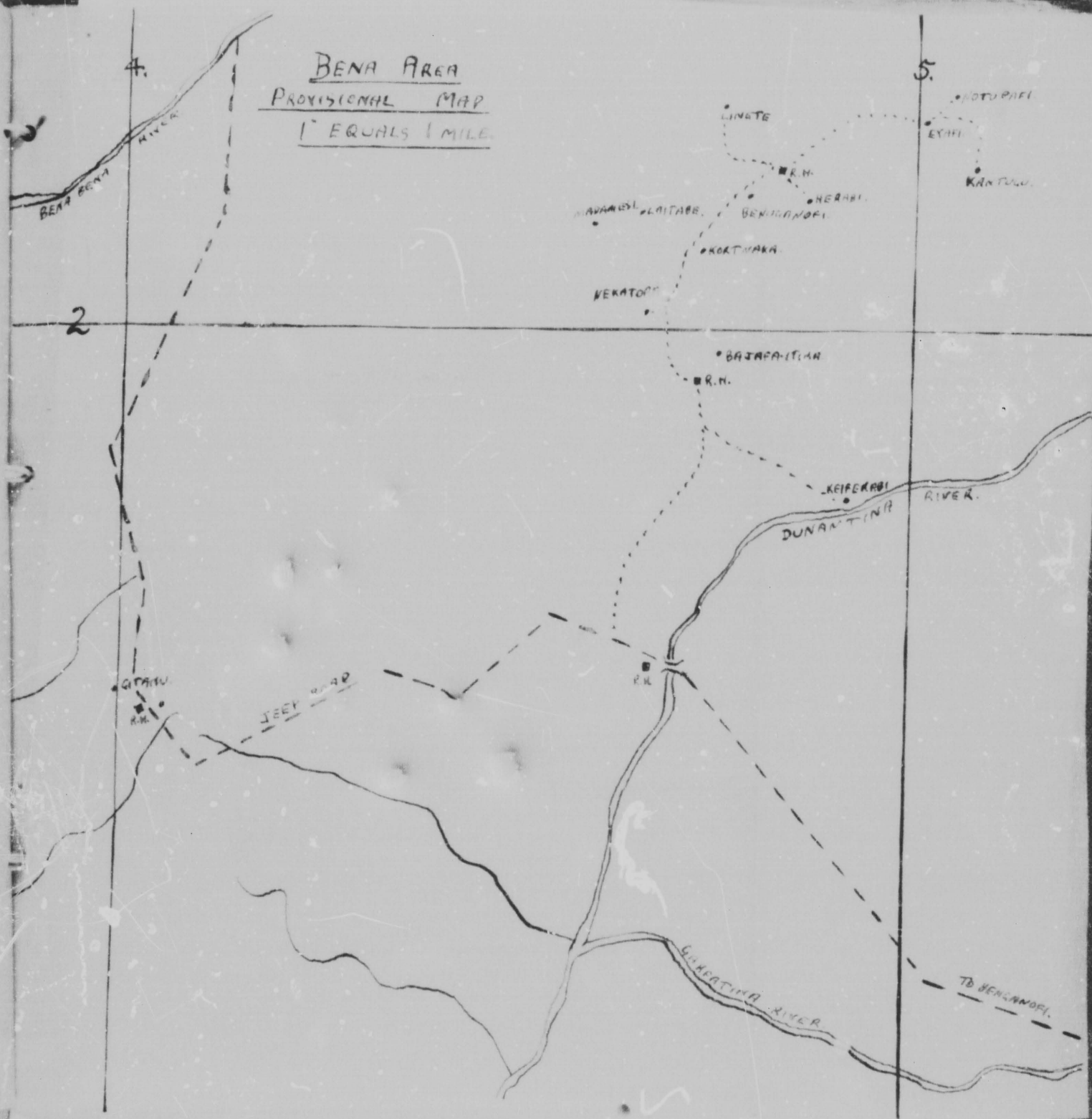
Following is list of names of luluais of villages visited during recent patrol. Unfortunately I ommitted to note the names of luluais of 3 RABANA hamlets and KANTUGU village.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	LULUAI.
KEMINAVI.	Linete.	Yosefa.
"	Herabi.	
"	Benuganofi.	Kunaginifa.
"	Nekatora.	Nigirita.
"	Bajafa-itira.	Sogarisa.
"	Kortnaka.	
"	Madamesi.	Iro-o.
"	Laitabe.	
KEIFERABI.	Keiferabi.	Minisezano.
GITANU.	Gitanu.	Wilpiso.

Luluais do no appear to have any great influence over their natives probably because of the natives' custom of living in scattered houses.

Sogarisa often visits my station to tell me all is well in his village. Minisezano sometimes pays me a flying visit, but he is a flighty type and if I want to speak to him 15 minutes after he has seen me, I am invariably informed that he has already left for home again.

H. Leyden.
Lieut.


BENA AREA
PROVISIONAL MAP
1" EQUALS 1 MILE
4.
5.
2
BENA BENA RIVER
LINGTE
R.H.
HERABI
BENGANORI
KORTMAKA
BAJAFA-ITIAN
R.H.
KEIFEKABI
RIVER
DUNANTINA
R.H.
JEEP ROAD
TO BENGANORI.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES. DS 30/2.

DS 798

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
20 Oct 45.

HQ ANGAU
LAE.

BENA PATROL REPORT No 9 of 1945/46
BY LIEUT LEYDEN A J. P/O.

REST HOUSES:-

Several members of the RPC attached to the HENGANOFI Police Post are at present assisting Village natives to improve Rest houses.

The improvement of surroundings by the planting of Crotons and flowers is also being encouraged.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Sgt Cooper, NLO, is at present working his way along the main GAROKA - KAINANTU MT road and will remain in the ABARE - HAIYAFAGA area for a time .. supervising road maintenance and, where necessary, reconstructing bridges.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS:-

Plentiful supplies of native foods -- also European vegetables -- available.

AGRICULTURE - COFFEE PLOTS:-

Dry weather conditions prevented an earlier planting of coffee seeds in the HENGANOFI nursery.

It is pleasing to note that the natives are taking such interest in the cultivation and maintenance of plots and augurs well for future prospects.

SANITATION & HOUSING:-

Too much cannot be expected of these natives. Old habits die hard .. but they will .. with the right kind of guidance and assistance.

CENSUS:-

As reported upon by other members of the Field staff of late, the timidity of natives as regards lining for Census has decreased to some extent. Once gain there is an increase to report .. 2385 as against 2197 on the previous patrol, May 45.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:-

Interesting notes.

HEALTH:-

Some scabies. framboesia and other sores .. but not to any great extent. No dysentery cases reported.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

No tribal fighting and everything is peaceful generally; however, their attitude towards Administration matters -- and neglect of certain duties beneficial to their welfare -- is not entirely satisfactory.

To improve the situation as a whole, Patrol Officer LEYDEN will be posted KOMPERI for a short period.

A.C. EWING, Capt.
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

12 OCT 1945

Finintugu Police Post,
SINGANOGI.
7 Oct 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO. 9 OF 1945/46.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: 1. To revise Census of GARFATINA Valley.
2. To inspect Coffee Plots.
3. To arrange collection of crotalaria seed.
4. General Administrative Duties.

PERSONNEL: Patrol Officer. Lieut. A. J. Leyden.
R.P.C. 6.

DATE LEFT STATION: 25 Sep 45. DATE RETURNED: 4 Oct 45.

MAP. AREA PATROLLED: Provisional Map Bena Area.
1" to 1 mile. Sheet 2.
(See Patrol Report No. 30 of 1944/45.)

LAST PATROL TO AREA: District Services. May 1945.
Medical Services. Nil.

DIARY:

25 Sep 45: Left station and made camp at ABABE. Censused HAPANOFI and HENARUNA.
26 " " Censused NARUMESONTE. Visited HAPANOFI. Moved on to census KEKAVE and thence make camp at AVANINOFI.
27 " " Censused AVANINOFI and HAIYAFAGA villages. Visited HAIYAFAGA.
28 " " Censused AVANI, KORUVANI and SABIYA.
29 " " At AVANINOFI. Inspected coffee plot and supervised work on road.
30 " " Moved to KINKIO. Visited KINKIO, GINAGINABI and IGANOFI villages.
1 Oct 45: Censused local villages and moved to KOMPERI.
2 " " Visited and revised census of KOMPERI villages.
3 " " Moved to YULINOFI. Censused this village and KAFE.
4 " " Despatched a quantity of crotalaria seed to AIYURA A/Exp. Station and then returned to Station.

REST HOUSES:

Rest houses are in fair condition. Natives are being encouraged to brighten up grounds of rest houses by planting crotons. Some lupin and zinnia seeds were also distributed for this purpose.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Jeep road between AVANINOFI and YULINOFI is in good order but as this is mainly over flat country maintenance is easy. Road from ABABE to HAIYAFAGA had been neglected and some work was done on this under supervision and natives are still working on it. Large bridges are in good condition but many of the smaller bridges need to be replaced.

GARDENS AND AGRICULTURE:

Native gardens produce an abundance of all types of native foods also potatoes, peas, beans, cabbage, etc. After a few months of dry weather rain is falling fairly regularly now and natives have no worries with regard to food.

GARDENS AND AGRICULTURE (Cont'd):

Coffee plots at AVANINOFI, KINKIO and KOMPEAI are satisfactory. Crotalaria is growing well and natives have been clearing weeds and looking after the plots. Approx. 2000 to 3000 coffee seeds were planted in the HENGANOFI nursery on 24 Sep 45.

Arrangements were made with villages from KINKIO to YULINOFI for the collection of crotalaria seed required at AIYURA A/Exp. Station. Two Constables stationed at YULINOFI will supervise collection and payment and arrange for the seed to be carried to AIYURA.

SANITATION AND HOUSING:

Sanitation of villages is fairly satisfactory. Villages when visited were all found to be spotlessly clean. Perhaps in time to come the natives will realise that clean villages are for the good of the natives themselves and not just extra work to be done to please visiting patrol officers.

Housing is to be improved. Natives seem to care little about the general state and appearance of the houses as long as they serve the purpose. All villages were instructed to rethatch houses where necessary, fasten the kunai properly instead of in their usual slip-shod manner and trim the trailing edges. If this is done the appearance of the village should be improved and will even look cleaner and it does not change the design of the houses in any way.

CENSUS:

Natives lined better than on my last visit. Quite a number of new names entered in the books. These natives have been living in scattered bush houses and didn't bother to line last time. I'm sure there are still more of this type but they will eventually be included.

Comparative figures are tabulated separately and attached to this report. The only migrations were 1 male and 2 females who migrated from BEREBERENGKA. The only Indentured Labourers are members of R.P.C. and these would not amount to more than 10 in this valley.

NATIVE CUSTOMS:

Whilst at YULINFOI I was looking around the village just on dusk, when I noted the method of dividing up a cooked pig amongst the villagers. Apparently the luluai's sister had come from another village with a large pig and offered to sell it to the luluai. The luluai was financially embarassed at the time and invited other Yulinofi natives to contribute something towards its cost. Some did so, putting in a KumaKuma or some girigiri and enabled the luluai to complete the purchase. The pig was cooked (also enormous quantities of kaukau and other vegetables) and the luluai cut up about half the pig and divided this, which included the choicest portions of liver, etc., into about a dozen equal portions which were set out on clean banana leaves. Then the luluai made a speech to the natives looking on, substance of which is as follows-" I have divided the best of the pig into a number of portions as equally as I can. All you men who helped pay for the pig may now come up and take your pick of one of these portions. I am not going to hand a portion to each man or someone may complain that another man got a better share. Come up now and take your pick." Natives who had contributed detached themselves from the crowd, came up and picked their share, and the luluai took his. I was wondering if anything would be given to those natives who did not contribute when the luluai spoke again-"Now all you others who did not contribute will not be left out of the feast. There is half the pig still remaining and you can split that up amongst you." This ~~way~~ method of distribution may be because of a communal share and share alike spirit or kind-heartedness on the luluai's part or what is most likely the luluai was taking precautions and thinking of the day when one of the non-contributors would kill a pig.

NATIVE CUSTOMS (Continued).

The modern touch? Noticed a young native of KUMPERI who, instead of the usual piece of tapered quartz, had a piece of toothbrush handle through his nose. This was tapered in the same way as the quartz though thinner. Being of an orange colour the effect was rather striking.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The native situation is good in some respects. There is no tribal fighting and everything is peaceful generally. However, their attitude to the Administration is rather annoying at times. Whilst I am on the spot they take notice of what I say and listen attentively to my talks. But once I move on all my instructions and their promises are just forgotten. I get the impression that they dont object to the visit of the patrol officer as it is looked on as a sort of public holiday with everyone lining for census, much talk on both sides but afterwards they just go back to their old habits. Unless a native constable is left to see that certain work is done e.g., digging a latrine, this work would never be done. It is of no use appealing to their better nature or telling them that certain work would be beneficial to them and not something done just to please the patrol officer. For example ABABE Natives had neglected their portion of the jeep road. The ABABE group is a large one and road maintenance would not cause any hardship. However, on this patrol I pointed out that there is quite a lot of cargo passing through to KAINANTU by jeep and if the road is too bad to allow the jeep to go through there is only one other method of getting the cargo to its destination. When they realised that there may be carrying to be done they decided to get to work on the road and they were working satisfactorily when I passed through ~~xxxx~~ returning to my station.

I will say they are not suspicious or antagonistic but once again I am of the opinion that their natural laziness and abhorrence of anything resembling hard work, overcomes any good intentions they may have.

GENERAL REMARKS:

The dry spell seems to have ended as rain has been falling ~~fxxxxx~~ fairly regularly lately. This will help to brighten up the gardens though it may play havoc with the roads to some extent.

Remarks dealing with NATIVE HEALTH, R.P.C., and VILLAGE OFFICIALS are set out in separate memos attached to this report.

A. J. Leydon
Lieut.

Hello
27/10

CENSUS FIGURES. GARFATINA VALLEY. OCTOBER 1945.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	BTHS. M.	BTHS. F.	DTHS. M.	DTHS. F.	NEW NAMES. M.	NEW NAMES. F.	CHILD. M.F.	ADULTS. F.	ADULTS. M.	ADULTS. F.	TOTAL.
ABABE.	Narumesonte.	5	4	1	5	6	20	58	44	76	102	280.
"	Hapanofi.											
"	Henaruna.	3	-	-	-	10	-	47	21	59	53	180.
"	Kekave.	1	-	-	1	1	2	47	27	43	65	182.
HAIYAFAGA.	Isokofingka.											
"	Isentongka.	-	1	-	-	1	-	34	15	55	59	163.
AVANINOFI.	Avaninofi.	1	2	-	4	-	1	62	40	51	70	223.
AVANI.	Avani.											
"	Koruvani.	4	-	3	2	6	8	45	35	60	62	202.
"	Sabiya.											
IGANOFI.	Ifoka.											
"	Hohonengka.	-	-	-	-	23	18	31	15	46	45	137.
KINKIO.	Kinkio.											
"	Ginaginabi.	2	-	-	-	10	9	49	37	74	77	257.
"	Keka.											
KOMPERI.	KOMPI I.											
"	Abidinte.	1	3	2	1	2	4	48	37	51	65	201.
"	Katiginofi.											
"	Bereberengka	1	1	-	1	-	1	56	27	72	72	227.
KAFE.	Kafe.	-	1	-	1	5	6	24	19	32	40	115.
YULINOFI.	Yulinofi.	2	2	-	1	15	25	47	52	59	80	238.
	TOTALS.	20	14	6	16	79	94	548	369	678	790	2,385.

CENSUS FIGURES. GARFATINA VALLEY. MAY 1945.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	CHILD. M.	CHILD. F.	ADULTS. M.	ADULTS. F.	TOTAL.
ABABE.	Narumesonte.	52	35	72	92	251.
"	Hapanofi.					
"	Henaruna.	34	19	58	56	167.
"	Kekave.	46	26	43	64	179.
HAIYAFAGA.	Isokofingka.					
"	Isentongka.	34	13	54	59	160.
AVANINOFI.	Avaninofi.	63	39	50	70	222.
AVANI.	Avani.					
"	Koruvani.	42	35	56	56	189.
"	Sabiya.					
IGANOFI.	Ifoka.					
"	Hohonengka.	20	10	34	32	96.
KINKIO.	Kinkio.					
"	Ginaginabi.	43	32	68	73	216.
"	Keka.					
KOMPERI.	Komperi.					
"	Abidinte.	49	35	49	62	195.
"	Katiginofi.					
"	Bereberengka.	54	27	73	69	223.
KAFE.	Kafe.	24	17	27	36	104.
YULINOFI.	Yulinofi.	38	42	51	64	195.
	TOTALS.	499	370	635	733	2,197.

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
7 Oct 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

NATIVE HEALTH. GARFATINA VALLEY.

Nothing serious met with during patrol as regards native health. There are some scabies, framboesia and other sores but apparently not to any great extent.

Most of the deaths shown in census figures were of infants or young children suffering from bad colds.

No cases of dysentery were encountered. One woman was alleged to have died of dysentery some months ago but as the natives say she was ill for only one day before dying and as no other natives suffered from dysentery, I suggest the death was due to some other cause.

Finintugu Native Hospital is still functioning on a very small scale under the Native Medical Orderlies. There is never more than about half a dozen cases of minor sores and scabies receiving treatment.

A. Leyden.
Lieut.

A. Leyden.
Lieut.

Finintugu Police Post,
WINGANOFI.
7 Oct 45.

D.C.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

R.P.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 9 of 1945/46.

Z.84.	Const.	AGAVASO.	These Constables have no good points. I take them on patrol not because they may be useful but merely because I can thus keep them under my eye. They are useless for doing any job that may require even a glimmer of intelligence.
Z.103.	"	BARN.	
Z.116.	"	KOMKEEL.	
Z.126.	"	KULIKUM.	
3015.	"	WENAMBU.	He's improving somewhat now that I am giving him plenty of patrol work. His "rest" when stationed at KUMOKA made him lazy and I am now keeping him on the move.
2140.	"	MAKULE.	The only intelligent constable on this patrol. Used him as an NCO and found him capable though his voice of command is not very good. It may improve with practice.

Attached
CRC

A. Leyden
Lieut.

Finintugu Police Post,
HENGANOFI.
7 Oct 45.

D.O.
Bena District,
GAROKA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. GARFATINA VALLEY.

Ref. Patrol Report Bena No. 9 of 1945/46.

Following is list of Luluais of villages in GARFATINA Valley.

GROUP.	HAMLET.	LULUAI.
ABABE.	Narumesonte.	Anozapme.
"	Hapanofi.	
"	Henaruna.	
HAIYAFAGA.	Isokofingka.	Nemazafaso.
"	Isentongka.	
AVANINOFI.	Avaninofi.	Hogabe.
AVANI.	Avani.	Afei-abao.
"	Koruvani.	
"	Sabiya.	
IGANOFI.	Ifoka.	Kurugifa.
"	Hohonengka.	
KINKIO.	Kinkio.	Leino.
"	Ginaginofi.	
"	Keka.	Nesoano.
KOMPERI.	Komperi.	Yefenenio.
"	Abidinte.	Sonefanta.
"	Katiginofi.	
"	Bereberengka.	Ginifa.
KAFE.	Kafe.	Agove.
YULINOFI.	Yulinofi.	Moroiya.
ABABE.	Kekave.	Kariso.

None of the above are really deserving of any special mention. The best of them would be luluais of ABABE, YULINOFI KEKAVE, and IGANOFI. They at least are always handy when wanted and appear to have some little say in their villages.

H. Leyden.
Lieut.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES.

DS 30/2.

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
16 Nov 45.

HQ ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA No: 10 of 45/46
BY W O 1 BIRD N M. - NAA.

Attached hereto please find a/m Report in duplicate.

ROADS & BRIDGES:-

Apart from one or two sectors of the area patrolled, roads are being maintained in a very satisfactory condition.

The natives, on the whole, are taking a keener interest in their roads which will benefit the area no end and in many respects ... as good roads make for good administration, etc:

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS:-

Gardens, all sectors, look well and ample supplies of native foods available.

Useful talks have been given by W/O BIRD on the dangers of soil erosion .. and should assist the natives along the right path.

SANITATION:-

There is a great deal to be said for W/O BIRD's methods as regards the cleanliness of Villages and such methods will be continued; nevertheless, one must not be dogmatic about the matter ... for it is of little moment as to which method is used providing the natives carry it out in a satisfactory manner.

The patrolling Medical Orderlies are doing — and have done — some very good work .. collecting Dysentery and other cases for Hospital attention as well as attending to minor ailments and they also check and advise the natives as to what should be done in the way of cleanliness of Villages and surroundings.

The provision of rubbish pits is sound providing the natives look after them in the proper manner but they have not been doing so - through no fault of the Medical Orderlies - hence the conditions reported upon. When it is considered that these natives are only under partial control too much cannot be expected of them.

HEALTH:-

General health - VERY GOOD.

Three only cases of Dysentery .. obtained from WATERBUNG sector. The WATERBUNG sector has been placed under strict quarantine this past month and a very close watch is being kept on the position .. as GHIMBU natives are very keen travellers and use this route to some extent.

Branches of scrub received .. and attached in an envelope.

CENSUS:-

A total of 11,240 natives lined during the patrol .. and speaks well for the Patrol Officer's efforts.

Linguistic group sheets furnished by this office have been based on previous patrol reports .. and are being amended as further reports come to hand. (Villages will be listed under GROUP names to avoid duplication.)

NATIVE SITUATION:- Very satisfactory indeed.

Now that tribal warfare has been brought more or less to a close, certain Villages are moving down from the hill-tops to more suitable positions.

STOCK - PIGS:-

Copy of report on Pig sickness passed to Lt. Colonel W J B MURPHY of 1 Mobile Vet. Survey Unit. (Col. MURPHY is at present in this District on duty)

GENERAL REMARKS:-

PARA 1 refers:- It is not considered that the natives are using a form of blackmail when offering one a pig or pigs as the case may be. It is a gesture common to parts of the upland areas and as an old custom deserves a certain amount of respect ... for it is not unpleasing.

Rare would be the native who would not expect something in return after offering a gift and its being accepted. They are no different from other folk in this respect.

Nevertheless, it is apparent that the natives are being too free with their gifts of pigs and it is best for all concerned that such offer-ings be controlled to some extent.

PARA 2 refers:- Interesting comments.

PARA 3 refers:- As time moves on - and staff establishments increase - more and more natives will be brought under control but our present task -- which is no easy one -- is to consolidate the freedom and well-being of the natives at present under command.

Capt:
A C EWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

ASARO POLICE POST

DO BENA

BENA PATROL REPORT No 10 of 45/46
BY WO I BIRD N.M. - N.A.A.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : 1. Routine.
2. Census.

PERSONNEL : Native Affairs Assistant - WO I BIRD N.M.
N.P.C. - 2.

DATE LEFT STATION : 5th Sep 45. DATE RETURNED : 14 Oct 45.

MAP AREA PATROLLED : Provisional Map Bena Area 1" to 1 mile.
Area (Approx) - 145 d 20 m - 6 d 10 m.
145 d 10 m - 6 d 15 m.

DIARY :

5 Sep 45		ASARO Police Post to KOREPA Villages.
6	"	To KOREPA Villages.
7	"	KOREPA to LUFANGARARO R/House.
8	"	To YAMAFUI Villages.
9	"	"Resting" - held up by heavy rains.
10-11	"	To KOMOGU Villages.
12-13	"	To KONONGARAKA Villages.
14	"	To KENANGI - Census enroute.
15-17	"	At KENANGI - held up by rain.
18	"	To MONDO - census enroute.
19	"	To KENANGI - census enroute.
20	"	KENANGI to LEIYA R/House.
21	"	To LEIYA Villages.
22	"	To ALANGO I Villages.
23	"	To ALANGO I Villages.
24	"	To EMINYU R/House - census enroute.
25	"	To EMINYU, FOI and ALANGO I Villages.
26	"	To LAMBAU - census enroute.
27-28	"	To LAMBAU Villages.
29	"	LAMBAU to YANDIMNI - census enroute.
30	"	
to 1 Oct	"	To YANDIMNI Villages
2	"	YANDIMNI to SUA R/House.
3.	"	To MIORI, YANDIMNI Villages.
4	"	MIORIYANDIMNI to YANDIMNI - census enroute.
5	"	YANDIMNI to LAMBAU (resting)
6	"	To ALANGO R/House - census enroute.
7	"	To ALANGO Villages.
8	"	To KORKOR Police Post - Census URUMBAFCI - LAFAYUFA enroute.
9	"	KORKOR to [illegible] Villages and return.
10	"	" " URUMB[illegible] " " "
11	"	KORKOR to YAVIFUFA R/House - census enroute.
12	"	YAVIYUFA R/House to YAVIYUFA Villages and return.
13	"	YAVIFUFA R/House to YAVIFUFA Villages and return to ASARO Police Post.
14	"	At ASARO Police Post.

ROADS ,BRIDGES AND REST HOUSES :

These were found in all areas to have been maintained in a very satisfactory condition,excepting the area known as "Waterbung". Here the main road was found to be in afair condition only, while pads leading to villages were almost impassable, being overgrown and dug out by pigs. The Constable posted in that area was taken to task on this subject but had no excuse to offer. These paths were in good condition when I left the area to proceed on leave,have evidently been neglected during my absence. Work to put these paths in order was being carried out when patrol left the area.

Natives of KOMOGU and LEIYA groups approached me with the suggestion that an alternative patrol road be opened up to LEIYA via KOMOGU. On leaving KENANGI for LEIYA this route was followed to inspect and judge of its being suitable for alternative route. After an hours climb this route was condemned in no uncertain terms. At the end of the second hours climb,and after reaching the crest of the divide,during the consumption of several fathoms of sugar cane this route again condemned in terms even more emphatic than the original condemnations. Natives advised to maintain the patrol road laid out on previous patrol, to connect to main patrol road at CHAUVE and to drop such ambitious schemes as this latest proposed road.

Patrol road traversing the complete length of LAMBAU Valley from main patrol road at CHAUVE and connecting to KORKOR - LAPIGU - GAROKA - ASARO now completed,plus various roads connecting villages to each other and to main road.

Patrol road to YANDIMNI and MOIRIYANDIMNI from LEMBAU was laid out by this patrol and natives have commenced work on this when patrol left the area. A new rest house rested in that awkward corner GOSOFAYUFA and patrol road laid out at KORKOR - YAUNA - GOSOFAYUFA - LAPIGU as an alternative route. Section KORKOR - YAUNA has been completed some months ago and work commenced on YAUNA - GOGOFAYUFA section.

NATIVE GARDENS AND AGRICULTURE :

Gardens in all areas look well and supplies of native food appears ample for needs of population. Numerous small landslides in KORKOR area have carried away large areas of native gardens. Here a talk was given following a talk of similar nature by previous patrol on the dangers of the loss of all useful soil by a wasteful and dangerous method of agriculture.

This area peculiarly susceptible to these landslides being composed of high razorback spurs.

NATIVE SITUATION :

Natives in all areas visited were found to be living in reasonable peace. No serious disputes were found in any area. Some few minor "discussions" between individuals who used tomahawks etc for emphasis were adjusted.

CENSUS :

Figures are attached these from actual census in villages and areas entered in village books. I have reason to believe figures are accurate and fairly complete. Very few absenties,those who were absent were generally found to be visiting other areas and had been absent for a week or more. Natives in all cases volunteered information regarding the absentees.

This patrol was of longer duration than had been first intended but having climbed the divide and numerous"razorbacks"

CENSUS (CONTD) :

running from the divide it was decided to make an effort to complete the census of the whole area under control of ABARO Police Post, rather than return to Base Post and make two or three patrols to complete census, making necessary the stiff climb both ways over the divide on each patrol.

This effort to complete census was almost successful there being now only some thirty villages in the Sub District of which census has not been taken. Unfortanately orders to return to Base Post received on afternoon of the 12 Oct 45 prevented census of these being taken. The groups WONTO - UBAGABO - NIVI and NUMBAYUFA a total of nine villages only remain in this far South West corner of the area which have not been reached by the patrol for census. This is unfortunate as it again makes necessary the stiff climb up and along, the divide to take census of these nine villages. Arrangements had been made to leave YAVIYUFA for that area on the 13th and census would have been completed on the 15th when a return to KOKKOR was intended, from KOKKOR a census of YABMA, GOSOPAYUFA, LARIGU and KABIYUFA would be taken en route return to Base Post.

In all some thirty villages have yet to have census taken to complete census for the complete area under control of ABARO Police Post.

Attached this report are sheets setting out village groups and village names in their correct linguist groups. This will be found more accurate and complete for this area than those sheets furnished by your office. On checking these I find group names have been omitted. As stated in a previous report villages bearing the same name will be found in these areas quite close to each other, but being in different groups. If the group name is omitted there is an appearance of duplication. Further, natives use the group name in preference to the village name so a native from IMOKA village will in most cases state that he comes from ABARO. Yet IMOKA has a population of approx 100 and may safely be called a village.

Therefore in compiling linguist groups of villages I think it advisable to include group names.

The groups KAFUKU is included in BURARI group. Although "true" BURARI's their language and customs are more closely allied to BURARI than to any other groups. Sheets are incomplete owing to recall from patrol. Census sheets and linguist group sheets are set out as in previous reports :- Group names in capitals and underlined. Village names in small type with light line under village name in any particular groups.

It will be noted that villages in various groups do not coincide with names in previous reports. This is accounted for by natives moving from "defensive" positions to positions closer to agricultural areas. In the past when tribal wars were frequent, villages were placed in the best defensive position available. Now that tribal wars are no longer carried out the villages are being moved to more "handy" positions. An instance is the EMINYU Group. Here both villages are being moved from their almost inaccessable positions on the mountain side to the valley. In all instances the name of the new village is given in preference to the original.

Incidently the EMINYU Police Post is built on the sight of one of the original EMINYU villages. An effort was made to induce the Chief to return to this site, it is well drained and is an excellent site. This Chief flatly refused. I offered to move Police Post some distance away to another spur. He again refused to move to the original site.

Enquiries later as to his emphatic refusal of such an excellent village site brought the information that this site was the scene of a wholesale massacre of EMINYU natives by [illegible] natives many years ago. In this fight EMINYU was taken [illegible] and narrowly escaped extermination. From accounts the slaughter by arrow, spear and fire must have been terrific.

CENSUS (CONTD) :

Knowing something of the natives fear of MASALEI'S I did not press the subject any further and allowed the chief to choose his own site for his village.

It will be noted in the linguist group sheets that in various cases I have added the consonant "Y" before the suffix "UFA" as applied to village and group names. After some study of this subject it is found that in some areas this suffix is sounded as written i.e. the "U" is soft. When the vowel "A" immediately proceeds this suffix, the "A" is "swallowed" to some extent. ie it is not given its full value. In other cases the vowels are given their full value and the "U" is hard. Here the consonant "Y" is added to indicate this. Where the proceeding vowel is "I" the "Y" is omitted, the "I" giving the necessary emphasis to the "U" while still keeping i's value as "EE". In rare cases as in YAVIYUFA, the "Y" is is retained, Here there seems to be emphasis on the suffix at the expense of the proceeding vowel.

It will be noted that the village NENGEMOR now has a very small population. This follows the break away of portions who have built for themselves the two villages WAIYA and GONOFUNA Natives in these two villages state that they will no longer remain under the rule of TAPIO in NENGEMOR.

While efforts have been made during stay in this area to combat the breaking up of the native population into extremely small parties under "upstart""Boss Boys", the split in this village may, in this instance, be to the benifit of all concerned. The village of NENGEMOR has, in the past, been prime mover intribal wars or any other mischief brewing in LAMBAU Valley, this under TAPIO's rule. The devision of the village into tree approximately equal portions and the tree now being some distance apart, may have a benifiial "braking" action on their raiding activities. Certainly I think even TAPIO will hesitate to "declare war" with such small "army" at his disposal.

One cannot help having a little sympathy for this old warrior. It must be rather a bitter blow after years of undisputed leadership to have ones subjects rebel against ones rule and desert to set up villages apart from the parent village.

Various other villages in LAMBAU have also changed their original names - havingmoved a chain or two from their original position. However I think that area now fairly stable and should remain so for some considerable time. They having seemed to have accepted the ending of the old practice - tribal warfare. It is is interesting to note the considerably greater area of gardens, and areas fenced off in preparation for gardens, in LAMBAU than has ever been prepared previously.

PIG DISEASES : Seperate report attached.

HEALTH AND VILLAGE HYGIENE :

General health of natives in areas visited by this patrol was found to be very good.

With the exception of these few cases located in "Waterbung" area as previously reported, no dysentry was found in the area.

It is specular fact that as surely as quarantine of that area is lifted and any great traffic of CHIMBU natives is allowed so surely will cases of dysentry be found in "Waterbung" areas. Whether this is merely coincidence it would be impossible to state. But the fact has been noted on several occasions.

Possibly the fact of "Waterbung" being the"half way house" for these travellign natives may have some bearing on the matter

Some few typically curved "rickets" shinbones were noted in MOLIIYANDIMNI areas. This is the first time that this deformity has been noted in any area of this Sub District in numbers sufficient to warrent comment. Two children in SUA village and three children in AURABORI were noted who had this pronounced forward curvature of the shin bone.

Defective teeth are noticeable in this South West area of the Sub District. Quite a few children were noted to have "spotted" teeth. The front teeth seem to show more faults than the back teeth. In some cases the infected teeth appears "dead" ie is dull and appears

HEALTH AND VILLAGE HYGIENE (CONTD) :

of a grey color under tooth enamel although showing no very obvious cavity.

MIORIYANDIMNI and YANDIMNI, though close to LAMBAU where yaws, framboesia were fairly common, show very little evidence of their disease. LAMBAU is looking very healthy after a number have been treated in hospital for these diseases.

Another intreging point is the number of really old people in LAMBAU - YANDIMNI areas. One is accustomed in coastal areas to seeing in villages, natives who have every appearance of age, but who on close enquiry are not really old, but gives the appearance from early decline. These old people in the area mentioned are really old. One case in point is an old native female in IPAKU village in LAMBAU - Mother of the Luluai. This Luluai is about 45 or so and has a grown family married and with fair start of families. His Mother still has all her teeth and still, though much stooped, carries a fairly loaded "Bilum" up these hills daily. Doubts were at first entertained of the Luluai's statement of parentage, but later close enquiries established the fact. The age and good health of these aged people speaks well for the climate and conditions in these small valleys. Or possibly speaks well for their agility in dodging arrows in their youth.

Further to those open rubbish pits installed in villages by NMO's on patrol, already subject of a Special Report under date 14 Sep 45: These horrible stinking open rubbish pits were found in all areas visited by this patrol and were not confined to the "waterbung" areas as at first thought. It would seem that where ever these NMO's had patrolled they had installed these stinking menaces to the health of these unfortunate and unsuspecting natives. None of the pits were found to be more than ten feet deep and no attempt had been made to cover or render fly proof in any way. Admittedly in some cases a roof had been erected over the pit, but inall cases this was some six feet over the mouth of the pit. The purpose served by the roof was not clear. Possibly as a shelter from sun and rain for the flies while feasting and breeding in the putrifying rubbish in the pits. In majority of cases these pits were burnt out by throwing lighted dry grass into the pit, followed by more dry grass till a generous layer of hot ashes had accumulated. Natives were instructed to then fill them with earth. It is hoped that the heat of the burning grass and the covering of the hot ash with earth will kill fly lavae in the rubbish. This seemed to be the best means of eliminating the menace and only means possible under patrol conditions. As stated in special report under date 14 Sep 45 I am of the opinion that these NMO's should be withdrawn immediately from patrol and given further instruction in village hygiene.

This Sub District was cleared of dysentry only by systematic patrols carried out over twelve months. Patrols which were carried out in all weathers and which entailed no small amount of hard work, these patrols climbed up and down mountainouscountry for any time up to eight hours daily for weeks without break. Natives were instructed in a simple system of village hygiene, simple but effective, as witness hospital figures for dysentry patients 1944/45. This simple system rigidly enforced over twelve months till natives were becoming accustomed to following the system and had reached a stage where rigid supervision was no longer necessary. Natives were instructed over twelve months of the danger lurking in accumulated rubbish till here again one could pay a surprise visit to villages and find villages in a reasonably clean condition. On returning from leave to take over duties in these areas one finds installed in villages where one had been at particular pains to instill in natives the danger of allowing rubbish to accumulate these horrible stinking pits with an accumulation of putrifying vegetable and animal matter. These installed by wandering NMO's. To state that one experiences a feeling of amazement is a gross understatement. Natives have been now instructed to continue the original system of village hygiene as laid down by me in 1944 ie The village area to be swept DAILY. The accumulated rubbish to be BURNED immediately after sweeping. The debris from chewed sugar cane is to be used to assist in burning the other rubbish, thus eliminating a source of "swwet food" for flies, as well as adding combustible matter to assist in burning other rubbish This simple system has bben proved to be very effective and being easy to carry out is more likely to be carried out regularly bynatives than any other system.

HEALTH AND VILLAGE HYGIENE (CONTD) :

other system. No system of disposal pits for village rubbish could ever be safe or effective unless under daily supervision.

I. The pit is useless unless at least 20 feet deep.
Natives lose interest at about 10 feet when digging.

II. The hole must be made fly proof with a close fitting cover.
This cover will NOT be replaced by natives after the first day. Being "everybody's job", no native will see that lid is replaced after use.

III. Rubbish is thrown AT the hole.
The result is a rich accumulation round the top on the surface of the ground, supplying flies with all the food and breeding places they require without the inconvenience of flying up and down the pit.

IV. When the hole is filled with rubbish it will remain so.
A new pit will NOT be dug to accomodate the village rubbish but rubbish will continue to be thrown in the general direction of the now filled hole and allowed to remain.
This last condition would be worse than the first.
If rubbish is allowed to lay round village area it is at least periodically swept up and burned.
Whereas lying in a pit or heaped round an already filled pit it putrifies and makes an ideal feeding ground for flies.

Knowing something of New Guinea natives in his village life, an experience gained in years, not months, I maintain that the simple system of sweeping the village area and burning off the rubbish is much more effective and is much more likely to be regularly carried out by natives than would be the regular and rigid supervision made necessary by the disposal system.

Latrines in the area were found to be fairly satisfactory Some few were burned out by a method similar to that used in the rubbish pits. In some cases natives were instructed to dig new pits within the coming month. Native Constables on out posts instructed to supervise this, and to keep close supervision on conditions of latrines. These are doubly dangerous at this time owing to the swarms of flies in villages, obviously bred in the rubbish pits.

Several branches of a small shrub used by natives in these areas for its medicinal properties is forwarded with this report as being of possible interest. Leaves of the shrub are eaten with salt. (Native manufactured salt) as a cure for stomach pains and pains in the head. Natives state that this is very effective in such cases. The shrub is found throughout these areas but is rather scarce. From the condition of the shrub from which these small branches were procured. It would seem that the "medicine" is in demand. The shrub was extremely "ragged" from the continual breaking off of branches. The shrub bears a small red berry, a hard kernel enclosed in a thin red fleshy outer covering. Unfortunatly none of these berries were available. To date this is the only instance of any plant being used by the natives for its medicinal properties by natives in these areas.

Native Constables in this South west area have been instructed to supervise the filling in of those rubbish pits in villages not reached by patrol owing to instructions under date 11 Oct 45 to break off patrol.

MAP ALTERATIONS AND ADDITIONS :

Some considerable additions to provisional map drafted by me in Oct 44 will be forwarded to your office as soon as these drafted and corelated. A previously reported portion of field book was obliterated by rain water and data on considerable portion of the area lost. This information was collected again during this patrol and is being added to the provisional map. Should be ready for forwarding within a week from date. This will bring provisional map up to date and fairly complete as regards village positions.

GENERAL :

In all areas visited since I returned to this District I have been given a rousing welcome and the natives seemed genuinely pleased to see me. While one cannot help a feeling of gratification in this welcome, and in the realisation that in spite of the vigorous policy followed to enforce the system of village hygiene in the District, one has succeeded to a great extent in gaining the confidence of some twenty thousand natives. There is always the risk that the Administration may be obscured by the individual. Efforts are made during all patrols to counter this tendancy and natives are reminded that I am a temporary member of Administration and that they must recognise the Administration and not the individual.

Incidently natives in the area took my return to the area a s an excuse to again institute their particular form of blackmail. This blackmail takes the form of killing a pig or pigs in ones honour. While payment is not demanded for the killed pig, it is conveyed in other ways that payment for the pig or pigs is expected, and would not be refused if offered. I had, during previous patrols throughout these areas, made vigorous efforts to stamp out this pernicious form of blackmail and the efforts had, to some extent, been fairly successful. On this patrol it was found that a dead pig was laid in front of the first rest house reached. It would seem that these natives had forgotten in a couple of months, a ban that it had taken me about twelve months to enforce. On being taken to task on this point natives blandly stated that my return to the area could be treated as a special event and that the ban could be lifted for the occasion. A runner was hastily despatched ahead of the patrol to inform natives that pigs killed in my honour or for any other reason, would not be paid for. This did not prevent natives killing one or more pigs at every rest house on my arrival. These dead pigs were ignored even when placed in most conspicous positions, and where one had almost to climb over the dead pig to enter the rest house. This did not seem to effect the welcome in any way.

II. A matter that had puzzled me since my first arrival this District was solved during the patrol. This is the origin of the dogs in this area. Whether this matter has been the subject of any previous report I do not know and is given here as being of possible interest. It was noted during early patrols in these areas and were of two colours only. These dogs were either a light reddish brown or of a black and white mixture. Were small with sharp muzzle and "pricked" ears. It was noted that these dogs never barked, but gave voice to a not very mournful howl. In all patrols through the area I had never heard one of these dogs give voice to anything even remotely resembling an honest bark. This was intreguing and enquiries were made as to the origin of these dogs. Enquiries stopped at the "dead end" answer that the natives had always had dogs and here the matter rested. It was noted that during a climb to KOMOGU that the air was very clear and that the grassed plateau North of MONDO stood out very clearly. A casual remark on this fact to natives accompanying patrol brought a rather surprising piece of information. Natives state that this grass plateau is the place of origin of the village dogs in these areas. Enquiries as to other areas with dogs brought the reply that this plateau was the only area known where these dogs ran wild. Natives of the OMA group "own" this plateau and periodically visit that area and fire areas of the grass. Pups from these dogs are captured after the passing grass fire and if uninjured are tamed and sold to other natives. Natives state that dogs are very numerous as are wild pigs and fowls. The young pigs are also captured after grass firing. Natives state that the fowls are of two colours "red" and "white" . Two of these fowls were inspected at MONDO One, a rooster, was small and "weedy" as compared to our domestic fowls, a little larger than a "bantam", and was of a mixed colour. Reddish brown predominated I imagine he had a very pronounced tail from the feathers worn on the head of the roosters master. The hen was speckled, black and "red" and had a clutch of chickens. These were so small that one almost doubted that they were chickens. It is rare to see a fowl or rooster with tail feathers. These are plucked out to supply ornament for the owner of the fowls. Incidently cassowary's are also kept by natives as "walking milliners shops". These unfortunate brutes are captured alive and the breast and back feathers plucked to provide head dress

GENERAL (CONTD) :

for the owner,and the unfortunate bird is kept in captivity to grow a new set of feathers,these again plucked as before. The unfortunate brute may be plucked two or three times before dying of exposure or being killed to provide a variation in the diet of the unfortunate brutes "owner".

III. While at YANDIMNI some twenty natives of LUFA group on South side of TUA river came over to see me. So far I have contacted some sixty of these natives from areas across the TUA river. Those contacted are of a very fine intelligence and type.While the average seems to be not so tall as the people on the North side of the river, Those on the south side are of very fine build. This group of twenty made a further appeal,the fourth to date,that I visit South of the TUA river and bring that area under Administration control. They state that they have seen the results of my work in other areas,where tribal wars are now unknown,where refugees from past tribal wars have returned to their own areas and rebuilt villages burned out. Where small groups are protected from their more powerful neighbours and where the natives live in safety. They state that it was decided to send this deputation to me to make another appeal to me to visit their area and to endeavour to bring peace to their area. State that they have houses built to house my party,and that as I visit YANDIMNI this patrol it is merely a matter of crossing the river into their area. These natives cannot yet be made to understand that one is not a free agent,and as much as I desire the opportunity to patrol that area I realise that at this time it is impossible. As stated in a previous report on this subject,one unhappily makes ones excuses and again,for the fourth time,suffers the unhappy feeling that one has,yet again,let these people down. One is left to curse ones reputation as a "peace maker" which leaves one open to these appeals by these unfortunate people. And to suffer the foolish regret that one had ever made any effort to establish peace in any area, or that one had ever made any effort to gain the confidence of any natives anywhere.

SGD : N.M.BIRD WO I
NATIVE AFFAIRS ASSISTANT.

APPENDIX "A"

CENSUS - ASARO SUB DISTRICT - SEPT 1945

GROUP & VILLAGES	ADULTS M	ADULTS F	CHILDREN M	CHILDREN F	TOTALS
-KOMTPA-					
YOMBARO	47	40	20	23	130
[illegible]AIO	51	52	30	20	153
MAMOGAKA	54	48	22	21	145
FINEKU	58	55	38	20	171
OFUNGU	35	32	32	25	124
NINIMONO	30	25	17	13	85
LONOFANARO	34	32	19	15	100
KOMBONIARIFOKA	27	32	19	6	84
KENIDUKA	34	29	18	16	97
HINANABARO	34	25	11	18	88
KIMOFEIA	24	22	19	6	71
-YAMAFOI-					
KARIA	44	57	32	33	166
KOMBEIMARO	31	39	16	20	106
AVERIFARO	26	33	18	11	88
NORENGA	36	35	21	7	99
KUTAMANARO	72	77	48	36	233
-KOMONGARAKA-					
LUINDAKA	18	20	9	10	57
KANGU	18	18	21	6	63
LONGURONGA	15	13	13	7	48
LOTOKA	17	17	26	12	72
KOMOGUKA	19	20	11	10	60
FONOMUNA	46	39	30	13	128
ANGIA	61	53	40	20	174
ONOBARO	41	42	26	21	130
NOROWARO	25	26	24	12	87
-KEMANIMOI-					
WENAMO	52	40	36	24	152
LERAMIRO	44	38	31	15	128
-KOMOGU-					
FONIA	36	47	38	21	142
YUWAU	32	28	17	13	90
UKOPO	24	31	14	14	83
WAMBA	51	37	45	26	179
MAINERO	39	44	22	26	131
KOVIARO	46	45	25	23	139
KUIFAMU	39	51	24	25	139
KIROFI	26	35	17	17	99
KOFEI	13	13	13	9	48
UMBUCKA	24	24	15	12	75
LEIYU	53	51	22	27	153
ATOMA	35	31	19	19	104
KIRO	25	30	18	12	85
-LEIYA-					
PIMIERI	51	59	43	34	187
KURENGA	33	40	26	22	121
LEIYA	40	50	32	23	145
-FUINYU-					
ENGAMARAKA	64	54	38	30	186
LIKENA	26	26	21	9	82
- LEI -					
MAKENA	56	64	27	22	169
LUMARO	51	41	18	20	130
- OKA -					
KOMI	39	44	37	21	141
KUNANGI	44	45	37	34	160
LONGA	48	38	30	31	147
KUSO	51	61	47	48	207

CENSUS — APPENDIX "A"

GROUP & VILLAGES	ADULTS M	ADULTS F	CHILDREN M	CHILDREN F	TOTALS
TOTALS C/F.	1939	1972	1292	958	6161
- LAMBAU -					
IPAKU	73	62	34	24	193
LONDOYER	58	68	32	28	186
FANDORO	19	21	15	8	63
KAMBIARO	14	10	4	9	37
WAIYA	30	31	19	9	89
ATIKA	28	24	17	8	77
LUNUGU	43	47	28	26	144
NENGEMOR	21	26	16	15	78
GONOFUNA	30	31	15	12	88
YAMIMKRA	26	28	18	11	83
NOINCRO	12	13	7	8	40
-YANDIMNI-					
KUAMOR	56	47	33	26	162
WINGU	48	44	30	18	140
KOROMOI	23	18	12	14	67
MERU	19	14	12	10	55
KORUNGA	29	26	11	12	78
LIYORO	72	53	42	33	200
-MOIRIYANDIMNI-					
SUA	49	42	24	22	137
AURABORI	32	24	25	20	101
KAUIORI	32	24	19	11	86
KUAGI	35	39	34	19	127
-URUMBAFOI-					
LIRIKA	34	45	34	20	133
HENGENAMENIO	31	34	19	13	97
-ARIMAYUFA-					
KAPUGIRIKA	46	41	18	17	122
-ALONGA-					
KIRIO	52	46	28	25	151
POTO	34	46	29	20	129
KERORI	23	29	15	15	82
APONTO	48	43	24	16	131
POINA	34	36	17	12	99
OTORIO	25	24	13	8	70
KORANO	44	42	31	21	138
KOMONI	49	53	36	21	159
-LAFAYUFA-					
KIMILANGANIRIRA	33	31	15	7	86
AUROPORIRO	41	45	20	16	122
KUPAVA	35	29	17	8	89
-CHENA-					
URIYABUNGO	37	42	14	24	117
KI-AU	31	32	19	17	99
YAVIYIA	32	39	24	29	124
-URUMBA-					
KAMEGU	39	39	22	13	103
PAMANOGU	54	64	30	18	176
SENIFANIGAWA)	59	62	38	20	179
MDIYAFAYUFA (HAMLET)					
-YAVIYUFA-					
ONDAMARO	53	61	31	18	163
KAHAREO	25	27	13	4	69
SETUHARO	59	81	38	31	210
GRANDTOTALS	3607	3655	2284	1694	11,240

ASARO SUB DISTRICT

APPENDIX "B"

-SIA NNI LINGUIST GROUP - VILLAGE GROUPS AND VILLAGES

-KOREPA-
YOMBARO
YUWAIO
MAKOGAKA
FINEKH
OFUNGU
NINIMONO
LONOFANARO
KOMBONIARITOKA
KENIDUKA
HINANABARO
KIMOFEIA

-EMINYU-
ENGANARAKA
LIKENA

-KEMANIMOI-
WENAMO
LERAMIRO

-LAMBAU-
IPAKU
LONDOYA
FANDORO
KAMBIARO
WAIYA
ATIKA
LUNUGU
NENGEMOR
GONOFUNA
YAMIMERA
NOINORO

-ALANGO-
KIRIO
FOTO
KERORI
AFONTO
FOINA
OTORIO
KARANO
KOMONI
ILO

-YAMAFOI-
KARIA
KOMBEIMARO
AVERUFARO
NORENGA
KUTAMANARO

-LEIYA-
(Sub Group of KOMOGU)
PININERI
KURENGA
LEIYA

- FOI -
MAKEMA
LUMARO

- ONA -
KOMI
KENANGI
LONGA
MUSO

-YANDIMNI-
KUAMOR
WINGU
KOROMOI
MERU
KURUNGA
LITORO

-OMENALUMBAYUFA-
URIVANUNDO
KI-AU
YAVIYIA

-URUMBAFOI-
LIRIKA
HENGENAMENTO

- KOMOGU -
FOMIA
YUWAU
UKOPO
WAMBA
MAINERO
KOVIARO
KUIFAMU
KIROFI
KOFEI
UMRUEKA
LEIYU
ATOMA
KIRO

-KOMONGARAKA-
LUINDARA
KANGU
LONGURONGA
LOTOKA
KOMOGUKA
FONOMUNA
ANGIA
ONOBARO
NOFOWARU

-MIORIYANDIMNI-
SUA
AURABORI
MAJIORI
KUAGI

-LAFAYUFA-
KIMILAMBAFIRIRA
AUROPORIRO
KURAVA

-URUMBA-
WAWEGU
FAMANOGU
SENIFANIGAVA
KOIYAFAYUFA

-BURARI LINGUIST GROUP -

- KURUROMBA -
WAMYUFA
LONGOKO
A SARAUFA
KOMONI
MBEENKA
KUONOSO
LOMBOROSA
OMBOGARARO
FIGOSA
NIOIDEROWEI

-AMAUFA -
GUFANUSA
GASENA
WAFERO
OPENGA

-HEROWI-
MAJOWI
GAMONI
GIMISEVI
KAMBA SAKAUFA
GURUKUI
LERIWOIA

-WANTARIFE-
NAMANOSSO
ESA-BI-TO

-KOROFANATA-
KOROFANATA
OVEI
NAGAMIA

-UFETO-
KORITOKA
GAKUMATOKA
GASAHAMITOKA
LOKEIYAKKA
GAMAUFA
MEGASAYUFA
A NAPAYUFA
GAFITOKA
LILIHAMITOKA

- KAMUSA -
SITEKEIFARO
ASIFOKA
MAMBIFAU

-YAWI -
MINIMBERA
KANIKERAWA

- AMUSA -
NAMBAJUNO
ANAGAYUFA
OHONERO
AMAGAKAUFA
MANDAGO
KOMONI

-YAVIYUFA-
OMDAMANARO
HARAERO
SETUHARO

-GANOSA-
MONGUMA

-VERITOVI-
KONOBAUFA
MANTOFAUFA
GERAMAUFA

-ANAGUVI-
ASARAUFA
KORFENAUFA

-KABIUFA-(NO)
SEMITEKA
YAMETIITOKA
LOHONAGARARO

-KORTUNI-
KIMUKA

-BOFIKA-
GIANAUFA
GAIHATOKA
HOTEGA

-GIKIAUWI-
LEGORO
GASAHAMITOKA

-AKAMAKUI-
WARIAKUKA
KUNIKUKA
NANARI-EI

- GERAMUEI -
YANIFRA
AMBONDA
VINIYEI
ASARAUFA

- ERINGAYUFA -
KAFUMIKA

- KORFEN -
YONDOGUFO
GENAVENKA
YUPOMONTA
RAMBENGA
KORONOVA
KOFOUFA
ISAFENAMUNTA
MONDIA
FUMINTA
AMBASOKA
KOROFOTA
NILIA
FEGEGA
KOMBA
LONOFOGUWEI

-UFAYUFA-
KEHSIKUKOWEI
KONOPAUFA
KASAUKAVI
MEGATAUFA
KOFOUFA

- KAMA -
AGEGAHAKA
LISAPEKA
SIPJGIA

-KOTOFONA-
SAMAGAUFA
ANAMAKAKA
ARIKAUFA
LILIHAKEKA
MAKIBOKA
MAMOKA

-LUNAFEVE-
FONTA
GENARA
KETIMAGUGA
NIGIMUSU
WAMPADA
KIRIKU

(BURARI) - KAFUKU - (Closely allied to BURARI dialect.

-KAFUKU-

HOTLIPOKKA
KAFAKAUFA
ASARAUFA
NUPAHA

WANIMAVI
MARERAKAUFA
ATIRIGUYUFA
KAVEVI

MEGASAUFA
GEIFAMO
SAMAGONI

OKOUFA
KAMAYUFA
KOMOYUFA

APPENDIX "C"

PIG DISEASES - REPORT SEPTEMBER 1945

Further enquiries were made in this connection during this (Sept) Routine and Census patrol and some further information was gained and given. It is hoped that this further information on this subject will prove to be of some value.

I wish to correct an unfortunate wrong impression conveyed by statement in my report. In this report I stated that the area loosely known as "Waterbung" was free of this disease. This is not altogether correct and the confusion arose either by my misunderstanding the interpreter during enquiries on the subject, or that the interpreter had misunderstood me and had not correctly grasped the trend of the enquiries.

The disease is present in the area in question, but it is in endemic form, ie is present at all seasons and effects a small proportion of the pigs in the area. It does not in any season reach epidemic form.

This point may be of interest :- In areas investigated EAST of the KORE - "WATERBUNG" divide the disease in endemic with a sharp rise to epidemic proportions in May-June-July, coinciding with the "dry" season in those areas, whereas in areas WEST of the divide the disease remains endemic with no rise in any season to epidemic proportions.

One more point may be of interest :- Natives of LEIYA and ALANGO groups state that there are two seperate and distinct diseases. One is the swelling in one or both sides of the throat. The second is a "coughing" disease and is a much milder disease. Symptoms of each disease are given here for comparison :-

"THROAT DISEASE" :-

1. Pig refuses food - eyes become dull.
2. Swelling in one or both sides of the throat.
3. Bowing of sides and stomach.
4. Discharge from nostrils.

Death almost invariably follows within 48 hours after first noting symptoms.

"COUGHING DISEASE" :-

1. Pig refuses food - eyes dull - skin dry to hot.
2. Pig developes cough with discharge from nostrils.
3. Pig loses condition rapidly and death follows in anything from a few days to a fortnight after first noting symptoms.

It will be noted that symptoms inearly stages are very similar. Whether these are two seperate diseases, or two forms of the same disease, I must leave to those to decide who have a greater knowledge of animal diseases.

Natives WEST of the divide (KOREPA -W/BUNG) state that the "coughing" disease is the more common in their areas, although the "throat" disease is also found. An effort to establish by enquiry some estimate of the proportions of each disease in the area, but was given up as rather hopeless after a few hours questioning of some dozens of natives. It is very difficult to held the natives interest long enough to arrive at any useful conclusion, and extremely difficult to impress them with the importance of giving one all information possible on this subject of the pig disease. It had always been with them, why worry ?. This seems to be the general attitude of the natives.

It was found that some natives have a fair knowledge of vetinary surgery. The first of these was found in ONA group. Here, during enquiry about pig disease, a native stated that if a pig was "cut" in the early stages of the disease the pig sometimes recovered and was then immune to further infection. But that the operation must be performed in the early stages of the disease to be effective. Stated that if an evil smelling "wind" and pus was discharged from the incision the pig recovered. A young pig was brought in and the native indicted the point for incision. This point is immediately behind, and a little below, about one inch, what I may term the "elbow" of the pigs front leg. Knife was inserted between the pigs ribs and-ranges slightly up ward. Asked if he had a pig who had had the operation performed and recovered, stated that he had. I went up to his village

to inspect the pig. Having had years of experience with the Village pig I took up a stragetic position near the fence. The native made a "burring" noise and after a couple of minutes a large boar entered the village. He eyed me very coldly and I beat him to the fence in one short jump. It was evident that he was a little self conscious about his "operation" and the inspection of the "scar" was postponed. I had no desire to embarrass him further. I have, during some years of peregrinations in N.G., been attacked on many occasions by village pigs. The breed dislike me for some reason never discovered. The dislike is purely one sided for I confess to a sincere liking for pigs. I can at the moment, imagine nothing more to my liking than a couple of generous slices from the pickled log, served hot with parsnips or served cold with sliced raw apple and a crisp salad and a pewter of lager off the ice.

Natives of LEIYA and ALANGO state that they also use this method of incision of infected pigs. But state that blood only follows incision. It is possible that here the operation is performed before pus is formed. State that they never operate on a pig with throat swelling. State that in this case the operation is useless.

OWA natives maintain that in earlier stages of this disease the operation is effective, provided that swelling throat is not pronounced. It would appear that this operation on infected pigs is fairly widely known among natives in these areas.

Natives state that pig diseases are at their worst when flies are most numerous. It is possible that this fact has a bearing on the spread of infection by flies infected excreta.

That the pig is immune to further infection after incision and recovery is possibly due to antibodies being built up from previous infection. These points I leave again to those with more knowledge on the subject.

It will be noted that deaths of pigs from this or these diseases are much higher in areas EAST of the KOREPA divide than in areas WEST of the divide. Three factors may have a bearing on this :-

1. That the "throat" disease is more common in areas EAST of the divide, with its "sudden death".
2. That areas EAST of the divide are "terrace" country and not so well drained as the more hilly country.
3. That the disease has a period when it reaches epidemic form in areas EAST of the divide, whereas in areas WEST of the divide the disease or diseases remain in endemic form.

Possibly the term "terrace" as used in these reports is not understood by those who have not visited this District and explanation may be in order. This "terrace" country is peculiar to the BENA district If the provisional map of the District drafted by myself in 1944 is consulted it will be noticed that there are three very definite water sheds. The GAFUKA river drains an area roughly in the form of a parallelogram. This area gives the impression, viewed from a height, of a large lake bed long drained. The whole area is flat but slopes to the SOUTH. The whole area is cut into fairly regular "terraces" by small streams. The gullies through which these streams run are steep walled and are of depth of up to one hundred feet. The "terraces" are at roughly one level. These "terraces" are comparatively flat and are grassed with oat grass, kunai and some "pit pit". The soil is a rich black or dark brown, inclined to "pug" when wet. But easily eroded by rain and wind. Although this areas shows, on the map, a large number of streams as would appear. The streams actually carrying drainage from the mountainous country enclosing the valley. The "terraces" are, in comparison not so well drained. The areas WEST of the KOR EA [illegible]/BUNG" divide are totally different type of country. Here the country is broken into comparitively narrow valleys. Slopes are steep. Soil is a dark brown and not so rich as the "terrace" country, and is limestone country. Country is well drained although showing, on the map, fewer streams. Possibly this better drainage of areas may have some bearing on the pig diseases in endemic and epidemic forms. This I once again leave to those with more knowledge on the subject. The suggestion is given purely in an effort to assist.

A rough sketch map is attached showing the main ridges, ranges and watersheds. It will be noted that the sketch is not to scale or to correct compass bearings. Is attached to indicate village group positions in relation to each other as mentioned in the report and to assist

in following report. It will be noted that KOMOGU has been divided into three areas, KOMOGU I, LEIYA and KOMOGU II. This group covers a considerable area as will be seen on sketch and embraces three distinct types of country and to give figures for the complete group as one unit would not give the correct proportions as regards pig deaths. ALANGO is also divided into ALANGO I and II for same reason. The two totally enclosed valleys shown on the map are NOT errors in sketching. Streams from these enclosed valleys escape underground to join, on one hand the TUA River and on the other the MAIRE River. Arrows are generally sprinkled on the sketch not as ornament, but to indicate watersheds. They are as numerous, are even more numerous than the arrows. It will be noted that areas on left or EAST sheet have pencil smudges. This area comprises the "terrace" country referred to in reports. It will be noted that the figure sheet appears to be made out at random. This follows from the sheet being made up during the progress of the patrol. Each group being entered in the sheet as visited. The apparently erratic course followed by patrol can be traced on the sketch map. The course followed is not so erratic as would appear, but was carefully planned so that your N.A.A. could visit all areas without any undue lost time and unnecessary walking.

Note re groups URUMBAFOI and LAFAYUFA :-

Natives of both groups maintain that the pig disease is not present in their areas. While this is possible, I have a supicion that the natives are deliberately withholding information. The natives of these two groups followed these tactics during 1944 when patrols were enquiring as to presence of Dysentry. The natives of these two areas did all in their power to conceal dysentry cases and the presence of the disease in their area. Under the circumstances it is my opinion that disease is present and figures would compare with adjoining groups ALANGO II and URUMBA. It is unfortunate that complete figures cannot be given for this area in SOUTH WEST. Being recalled from patrol 11Oct45 left three groups in this South West area still to be visited. As these groups are situated on the extreme "end" of the divide and almost completely isolated from adjacent groups the figures may possibly have been of interest. One point should be taken into consideration, even though a group is isolated from all others, infection can be and possibly is, transferred to a "clean" area by the transfer of live pigs as marriage "payments", etc

Owing to the fact of my being on leave from the area during epidemic period of this disease in "terrace" country, I cannot give any reliable information regarding the disease in these areas for 1945. It is a little late also to now trace deaths of pigs in those areas for May, June, July, natives having very little conception of time. Under the circumstances it would seem to be the best policy to keep close check on these groups in the centre of the "terrace" country to ascertain with some certainty the beginning of the epedemic season for 1946.

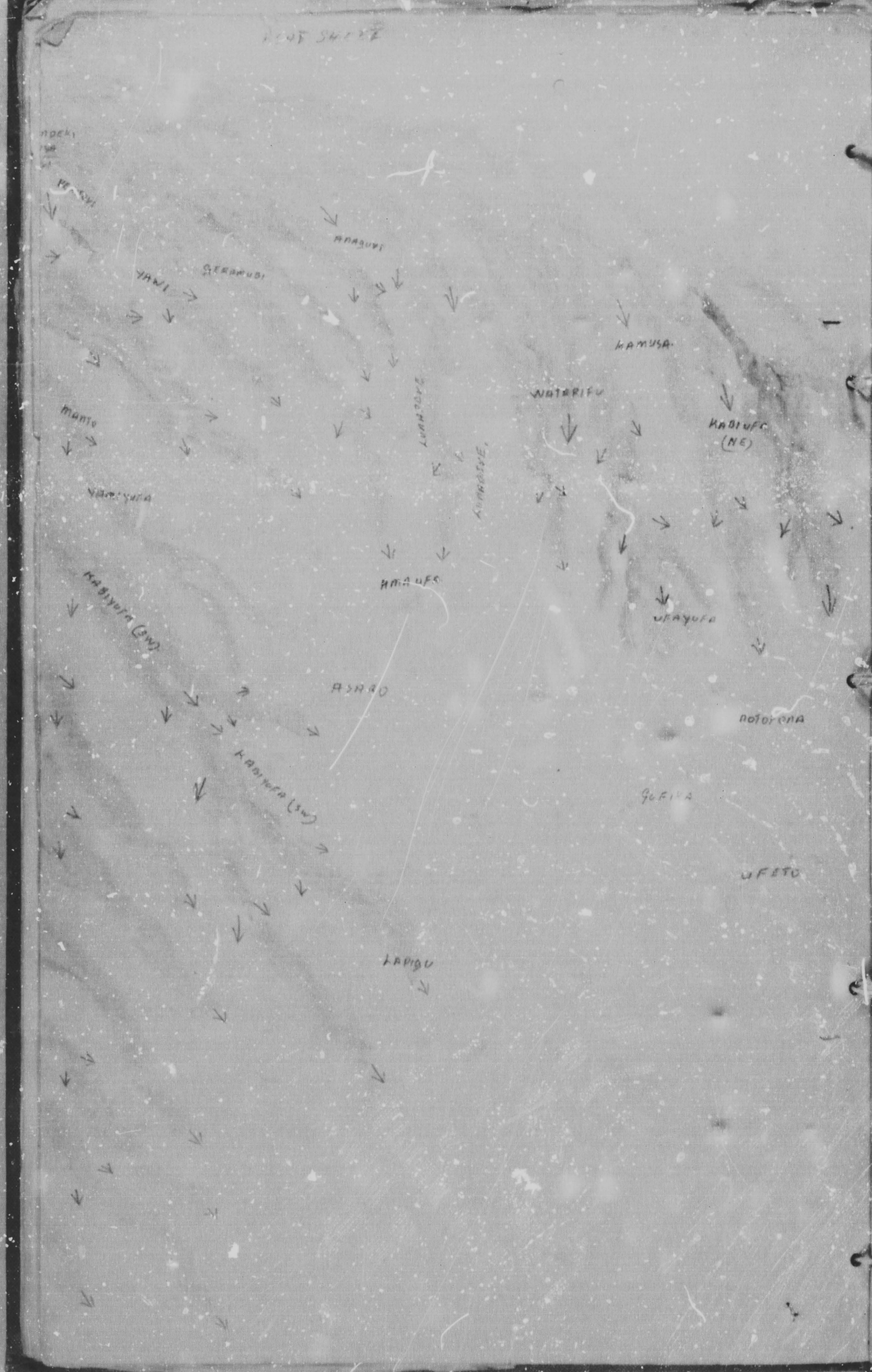
Sgd : J.M.BIRD WO I
Native Affairs Assistant

GROUP	TOTAL ADULT MALE POPULATION	TOTAL PIGS DEAD May June July 45	REMARKS
ALANGO I	109	55	Adjoining LEIYA to South and East. Similar type of country and soil but opening out to valley with more comapitively flat lands.
FOI	107	26	Adjoining ALANGO to South West but villages are on spurs in LAMBAU Valley proper.Limestone country. Soil is light and brown and very dry at all seasons. Grassed oat grass and kunai.
EMINYU	90	25	On eastern slope of limestone range which forms one side of LAMBAU Valley.Soil is light and brown and very dry at all seasons.Grassed oat grass and kunai. Pigs run on rolling ridges forming floor of valley.
KOMOGU II	176	38	Situated on the saddle dividingthe watershed in LAMBAU valley. Light brown soil dry at all seasons.Light timber on higher slopes grassed oat grass and kunai.
LAMBAU	354	130	Limestone country.Shallow brown soil over red and yellow clay. Very dry at all seasons. Grassed oat grass and some kunai. Rolling ridges very little flat country.
YANDIMNI	247	55	Limestone country. Soil is a dark grey "pug". Rough well drained holds moisture well. Some swampy areas between spurs. Heavilly grassedwith oat grass and kunai. Heavilly timbered on higher slopes. The area is to a great extent isolated from other areas by a high limestone saddle.
MIORIYAND IMNI	148	29	Limestone country. Close to YANDIMNI but on higher slopes of divide between YANDIMNI and KAFI. Divide falls on one hand to TUA River and on the other to WAGHI River. Heavily timbered on higher slopes. Heavily grassed with oat grass kunai and "pit pit" on lower slopes. Some small swampy areas between spurs.

GROUP	TOTAL ADULT MALE POPULATION	TOTAL PIGS DEAD May June July 45	REMARKS
ALANGO II	200	25	Brown soil eat grass and kunai spurs running to high river flats some small swampy areas. Red and yellow clay over volcanic deposit and decomposed granite or peganite. Isolated to some extent from other groups in area.
URUMBAFOI LAFAYUFA	65 109	NIL NIL	Both situated on high spurs approx 3 miles apart, devided by deep gorge and small stream. Grey/brown soil over red and yellow clay over volcanic deposit granite and peganite. Isolated to a great extent from other groups see further comments in body of report.
URUMBA OMENA	153 100	17 19	Both groups occupy type of country steep spurs greyish soil very fine and "pugs" badly when wet. The overlying yellow clay both have some timber on higher slopes as URUMBAFOI and LAFAYUFA grassed eat grass and kunai. Very well drained.
YAVIYUFA ARINGAYUFA	~~135~~ 46	9 30	Situated on end of divide isolated to a great extent from all other groups. Small plateau with rolling ridge Heavilly timbered on higher slopes well drained grey soil over yellow clay over (possibly) volcanic deposits Some small swampy areas grassed eat grass and kunai. As these two groups "line together" are entered as one unit for report.

PIG DISEASE FIGURES - SEPT 45

GROUP	TOTAL ADULT MALE POPULATION	TOTAL PIGS DEAD May June July 45	REMARKS
KOREPA	428	320	East of KOREPA -"WATERBUNG" divide, high land, well drained rolling slopes, grassed oat grass and kunai. Lightly timbered on lower slopes. Heavily timbered on higher slopes. Pigs run on lower slopes approaching "terrace country.
YAMAFOI	209	75	West slopes of divide, steep "razorback" spurs running to lower slopes and more rounded spurs, lightly timbered, very little grass. Very well drained. Soil as in KOREPA area. Brown clayey soil, inclined to "pug" overlying being red and yellow clay.
KOMOGU I	267	111	Situated West of YAMAFOI and adjoining. Villages on higher slopes of range on South West side of MAIRE River. High rolling ridges. Brown soil inclined to "pug" when wet. Grassed with oat grass and some kunai. Pigs run on slopes and river flats.
KOMANGARAKA	259	153	Similar type of country to KOMOGU. Situated on North East side of MAIRE River. Soil and conditions similar but not so well drained, the top of range being flatter, a small plateau.
KEMANIMOI	96	58	Adjoining KOMANGARAKA Conditions of soil etc similar.
ONA	182	101	Adjoining KEMANIMOI but on North slopes of divide between MAIRE River and another unnamed stream. Conditions grass, soil etc similar but pigs have access to more flat country. Not very well drained.
LEIYA	124	45	Sub group of KOMOGU group. Situated on West side of divide between "waterbung" area and LAMBAU Valley. Limestone country overlaid by heavy red and yellow clay. Soil heavy brown inclined to "pug when wet. Well drained rolling ridges some timber on higher slopes. Grassed oat grass and some kunai. "coughing" disease more common than "swelling inthroat" as noted in this report.


NOTE SHEET
NOCKI
YAWI
SERAWUBI
AMAGUVI
KAMUSA
WATERIFU
KABIUFO (NE)
LIMESTONE
KAMBOSE
MUNTO
YAMEYURA
AMAUFO
UFAYUFO
KABIYUFA (SW)
ASHRO
NOTOFONA
GUFIRA
UFETO
KABIYUFA (SW)
KAPIGU

NOT TO SCALE OR TO COMPASS BEARINGS.

WEST SHEET.

AUSTRALIAN [illegible]TARY FORCES

DS 30/2.

DISTRICT OFFICE
ANGAU
BENA BENA
BENA AREA
26 OCT 45.

HQ ANGAU
LAE.

PATROL REPORT BENA NO 11 of 45/46
BY LIEUT ARMISTEAD H - P/O.

Attached hereto please find a/m report in duplicate.

REST HOUSES & POLICE POSTS:-

All in good repair and natives are being encouraged to beautify surro[illegible]gs by the planting of crotons and flowers.

ROADS & BR[illegible]

Roads and bridges in good order — Natives have been taking more interest in their roads with beneficial results.

AGRICULTURE - NATIVE CROPS:-

Ample food supplies. Natives are taking a keener interest in their gardens and position is entirely satisfactory.

Reafforestation is being encouraged throughout the area.

AGRICULTURE - COFFEE PLOTS:-

Lieut ARMISTEAD'S instructions as regards the pruning of coffee trees, the planting of wind breaks and general maintenance of plots will be of great value to the natives and will encourage them along the right lines.

It is pleasing to note that the crops are doing so well.

Of note is the non-success of coffee plots on hillsides.

SANITATION & HOUSING:-

General all round improvement.

CENSUS :-

As per usual on patrols of late, the census totals show a marked increase on previous patrol's totals (Last patrol this area Jan 45)

The increase amounts to 436 new names ... 246 females and 190 males.

4213 natives lined on this patrol as against 3050 Jan 45.

HEALTH:-

General health satisfactory.

No dysentery cases brought to notice.

Slight increase Births over Deaths -- 109 as against 92.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:-

The position of 2 to 4 Luluais per Village will be reviewed next patrol and adjusted to meet demands.

LIVESTOCK (PIGS):-

No complaints as regards sickness of pigs.

NATIVE SITUATION:-

Very pleasing indeed.

A. C. Ewing CAPT.
A C EWING
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

AUSTRALIAN MILITARY FORCES

DS 30/2

BENA BENA POLICE POST
23 Oct 45

DO BENA

PATROL REPORT BENA No 10 of 45/46
By Lieut ARMITSTEAD H. - PO

Period of Patrol : 30 sep 45 to 22 Oct 45.

Object : Census - General Administration - Coffee Plot inspection.

Last Patrol By : Lieut H. ARMITSTEAD - PO - Jan 45.

Personnel on Patrol : Lieut H.ARMITSTEAD - PO
RPC - 1 NCO 4 OR's.
Medical - 1 NMO.
Interpreters - 1.

Map Ref : Provisional Map of Bena Bena Area.
Reproduced from Prov Map BENA AREA.
Find attached copy - Scale 1" to 1 mile.

DIARY :

30 Sep 45	Left BENA BENA Station arrived SAFA - camped.
1 Oct 45	At SAFA.
2 Oct 45	Moved to BONIBI - camped.
3 Oct 45	Left BONIBI arrived METIHAUSA - lined village.
4 Oct 45	At METIHAUSA.
5.Oct 45	Left METIHAUSA for SIGOIYA Village - camped.
6 Oct 45	Moved to KERINAGA - lined village - camped. Visited MAKIA Police Post.
7 Oct 45	Left for MAKIA Village - camped.
8 Oct 45	From MAKIA visited KOKINA - lined and inspected coffee plot.
9 Oct 45	Moved to SAFANAKA - lined and camped.
10 Oct 45	Moved to KAIUFA - inspected coffee plot - lined - camped.
11 Oct 45	Left for ARUFA Rest House - camped.
12 Oct 45	Lined ARUFA and KOMO Villages - camped.
13 Oct 45	Inspected coffee plots - lined SIGU Village moved to FANIUFA - camped.
14 Oct 45	Moved to KAMA - lined and returned to GAROKA Airstrip - camped.
15 Oct 45	Lined ASAPAUFA and left for KAMI - camped.
16 Oct 45	Moved to KINIMAROWI - lined and camped.
17 Oct 45	Moved to NAPAMAGONA lined and camped at MOHOWETO.
18 Oct 45	Lined MOHOWETO Village - inspected coffee plot - camped.
19 Oct45	Moved to KATAGU - lined and returned to station.
20 Oct 45	Moved to SAMIGO - lined - inspected coffee.
21 Oct 45	Lined HOPOIGAIUFA - inspected coffee plot.
22 Oct 45	Lined SAFAIUFA and KAPAGUI - returned to Station.

CENSUS :

Since the last patrol to this section of the BENA BENA Area, a few hundred new names have been entered in the village books. It appears very encouraging to me as it shows confidence in the natives towards the Administration. Migrations are still large but this is to be expected for some time yet, as the villagers are returning to their own tribal grounds after being chased out in the fighting days.

NBUS (CONTD) :

This is to be encouraged ,as it shows a tendency towards peace in thearea which may last.

Births and deaths are reasonably low. Young children are comparitavely scarce throughout the area,this has been caused by the dysentry epidemic about 18 months ago. Young females still remain in hiding,this was found to be the case in many villages. The excuse given by most Luluais and parents was they had gone visiting another village. But this patrol has certainly increased the female names listed in the village books,this can be seen from the Census sheets under"New Names".

REHABILITATION : All villages are back to normal living conditions since the Military Forces have moved out. Natives and their Chieftains visit the Bena Bena Station regularly with native foods.

They bring in their major problems for arbitration instead of settling same with "Strung Bows".

HOUSING : With the onset of the "wet" season the natives have rebuilt most of their houses and are very good.

SANITATION : In most villages this was good. Pit latrines have been placed in all villages and most of them are used now. Refuge pits are being used in some villages but not in all.

Instructions were given to dig new latrines in some villages also new refuge pits. Demonstrations were given. Talks were given on the necessity of both against sickness.

REST HOUSES AND POLICE POSTS :

These were all in good repair. Some houses were newly thatched. Pit latrines dug in all Rest areas.

ROADS AND BRIDGES - BRIDLE PATHS:

Great improvement was noted since last patrol. All in good repair.

MOTOR ROAD from GAROKA to BENA Bridge,has just been repaired in parts and other sections are undergoing repair at present. Road surface good. Grass has been cut and drains dug where necessary. several new cuttings have been made.

BRIDGES. Most of them between GAROKA and BENA Bridge have just recently been repaired and all in good order.

TELEPHONE COMMUNICATION :

Several breaks have occured between GAROKA and BENA BENA this being due to lighting striking the line. Repairs were carried out. Several of the posts will have to be replaced in the very near future as they are rotting off just below ground level.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE :

Native gardens close to the villages were inspected. Food situation was found to be ample. New gardens have just been planted for the coming wet season. Great interest is shown by the natives towards their gardens,they are laid out in beds and lines and kept very clean.

Talks were given to encourage them to make their beds and rows across the hillside instead of up and down the slopes to stop erosion.

They were also instructed in re-afforestation and the danger they were running by cutting down their timber ruthlessly and not planting anymore.

Seed was distributed to some villages - Beans,Peas, Cabbage plants,turnip and radish seed. Crops seen on patrol - KAU KAU, MAIZE,Yams,small amounts of Taro,Sugar Cane,Tapioca,Peanuts,Pit Pit, Beans,Peas,Passion Fruit,Mulberrys,Lettuce,Tomatoes ,Eschallots,Radish, Carrots,Cabbages,Potatoes,Pumpkins.

Most of the Police Posts are self supporting.

LIVESTOCK : Pigs are the only stock to be found in the villages with the exception of dogs.

PIGS ETC (CONTD) : Pigs are run on "free range" methods allowing them to graze in the kunai. They are seldom hand fed. When young and the mother died, the native woman suckle them on their breasts. No complaints were received in this section of my area of any sickness or trouble to their stock.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS :

As seen by the attached list most villages have 2 to 4 Luluais, they appear to have their own groups and they pull against the real Chief at times and I receive complaints occasionally that certain sections of a village will not co-operate in a task. This is generally overcome by calling in the Luluai in charge of the section in question, and reprimanding him.

All Officials had been elected by pre-war Staff of the Administration. I have changed none.

Most villages have Pidgen English Interpreters.

POLICE POSTS :

There are 4 Police Posts in this area - being at SEGU, MAKIA, METEHAUSA, KAMA. Each Post has one constable. He has special villages under his care. They have to look after the motor road and report any unrest in the villages. All disputes are arbitrated by myself at the station or when on patrol.

Gardens are being worked at all posts to make them self supporting. All posts were satisfactory.

COFFEE PLOTS :

All plots in the area I patrolled were inspected and pruned. Instructions and talks given to natives on the necessity of cleaning the plots, planting of wind breaks and planting of inter-row crops. A very useful crop was seen growing in two plots. It is bush the natives use for making their " Bilums". It is a vigorous grower and good soil binder. The native name is "UMAI". I dont know the botanical name.

Shade. This has made satisfactory growth most plots. In some plots it has been found shade will be unessential once the seedlings become established.

The BENA Strip, KAMI, MOHOWETA, ARUFA No 1 plots have made exceptionally good growth and are flowering on isolated [illegible]. This has created new interest with the natives. None of the [illegible] have been a success. They are just living and no more. They [illegible] are suffering from a lack of warmth in the soil. Caused by too much [illegible] from cloud and rain. Replants are needed in all plots but this will not be overcome until next season when new seedlings are more available.

Sgd - H.ARMITSTEAD Lieut
PATROL OFFICER

MEDICAL :

An NMO accompanied the patrol - all natives were lined and inspected for sores and ailments.

They were all sent to the Native Hospital at HQ GAROKA.

Village sanitation was carried out.

No dysentry cases were found.

Sgd - H.ARMITSTEAD Lieut
PATROL OFFICER

BELA PATROL REPORT No 11 of 45/46
By Lieut ARMITSTEAD H. - PO

APPENDIX "11"

R . P . C . ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg No 3236 Sgt IWAKI

CONDUCT : GOOD.
DISCIPLINE : EXCELLENT.
INTELLIGENCE: Very Good.

REMARKS : This NCO is keen and attentive.
He carries out his duties thoroughly and conscientiously.

Reg No 3225 Const SUINI

CONDUCT : GOOD
DISCIPLINE: IMPROVED
INTELLIGENCE: GOOD

REMARKS : This constable is settling down to hard work and has improved greatly. He has been doing a lot of work on the coffee plots and is becoming quite efficient.

Reg No Z 28 Const KOKIA

CONDUCT : GOOD
DISCIPLINE : FAIR - IMPROVING.
INTELLIGENCE: DULL

REMARKS : This Const is slow on the pick up but will improve slowly.

Reg No 3687 Const BAKIRI

CONDUCT : GOOD
DISCIPLINE : GOOD
INTELLIGENCE: FAIR

REMARKS : This Const is a trier and is conscientous - will improve.

Reg No 2449 Const LUNL

CONDUCT : GOOD
DISCIPLINE : GOOD
INTELLIGENCE: GOOD

REMARKS : This Const is willing and conscientous.
A good type.
Has shown improvement of late.

HEMA PATROL REPORT No 11 of 45/[illegible]
By Lieut ARMITSTEAD H.-PO

APPENDIX #111"

VILLAGE OFFICIALS
IULUAIS

VILLAGE	1	2	3
SAFA	YOGOYOGO	YASESINAFA	
BONIBI	FATARAFAHAF	AFIAGUPI	GAGAKALI
SIGOIYA	[illegible]ESINI	YOYOFMIHAFA	
KERINAGA	FARAFIHAFO		
MA KIA	[illegible]	FAGASAIALUI	
KOKINA	BO[illegible]GORAULO	ABITSI	
KA IUWA	BI-FEI-IKEI		
SAFANAKA	SUINOAGO		
ARUFA	SIGAU-UFA	MASIKAE	
SEGU	KE[illegible]PIAMIO	SIYAMUTI	
FANIUFA	SEIOME	ASI	
KAMA	ULAKUSIA	MOROKORO	OPIA
ASARAUFA	OBESTO	GARAAPA	
KAMI	SEKLMAIR	KULIHAE	
KINIMAROWI	BATINA	SIGARUE	
NAFAMAGONA	TUILASAMAFA	FINPOHAFO	
KAIAGU	SEIFOUPA		
MOHOWETO(WEST)	ESIA-IARI	FAROPA	
KAPAGUI	TARO	PO[illegible]AUHAFO	
HOPOIGAIUFA	YOGORIHAFO		
SAFIAFM	AGAKI		
SAMIGO	MEIYAGOBI		

Sgd - H.ARMITSTEAD Lieut
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL REPORT BENA No 11 of 45/46 By Lieut H.ARMITSTEAD - PO APPENDIX "A"

CENSUS

VILLAGE	BIRTHS		DEATHS		NEW NAMES		MIGRATIONS IN		MIGRATIONS OUT		TOTALS CHILDN		TOTALS ADULTS		TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
SAFA	4	7	1	3	9	9	-	3	4	5	51	46	65	81	243
PONIRI	-	4	2	4	1	-	-	1	-	2	20	31	41	49	141
METEIHAUSA	3	3	-	3	31	38	-	2	1	-	80	53	93	96	322
SIGOIYA	3	6	1	-	-	-	5	4	-	-	34	26	44	49	153
KERINAGA	2	1	1	3	-	-	-	2	-	1	18	13	31	29	91
MAKIA	1	3	2	1	1	1	-	3	3	5	17	19	28	34	98
KOKIMA	7	5	7	11	6	6	8	6	3	4	76	52	92	89	309
SAPANAKA	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	1	1	-	18	6	21	22	87
KAIUFA	2	-	4	5	2	4	1	1	1	5	27	26	57	59	169
ARUFA	1	2	2	4	4	1	6	17	2	8	52	37	86	85	260
SEGU	1	3	-	-	10	12	1	6	1	-	27	21	61	67	176
FANIUFA	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	-	1	13	7	31	33	84
KAIA	7	5	4	1	70	94	7	1	7	6	104	77	146	175	502
SARAUFA	1	2	5	6	20	28	2	9	3	15	53	45	80	112	190
KANI	5	2	1	1	22	34	-	14	-	1	52	44	99	124	319
KINIPAROWI	-	3	4	2	-	2	-	7	-	6	30	22	50	66	168
NAFAMAGONA	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33	26	40	49	148
MOHOWETU WEST	3	1	-	-	6	11	-	11	1	4	35	25	58	80	198
SAMIGO	-	-	New	Book	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	11	28	30	79
MOPOIGAIUFA	1	2	-	1	-	-	9	11	7	6	19	16	42	43	120
KAFA GUI	1	4	1	2	-	-	3	12	2	6	21	26	37	46	130
SAFAIUFA	-	2	3	1	-	-	-	2	1	3	25	21	34	29	109
KATAJU	1	-	-	-	8	6	-	3	-	1	30	22	40	45	137
	51	58	40	52	190	246	42	118	37	77	845	672	1304	1392	4213

Sgd : H.ARMITSTEAD Lieut
PATROL OFFICER

145°20'

MAP OF BENA BENA AREA

REPRODUCED FROM BENA AREA PROVISIONAL MAP

DRAWN BY LT ARMITSTEAD H. P/O
MARCH 45

REDRAUGHTED AND PRINTED BY
S/SGT KENNEDY J.S 16 APR 45

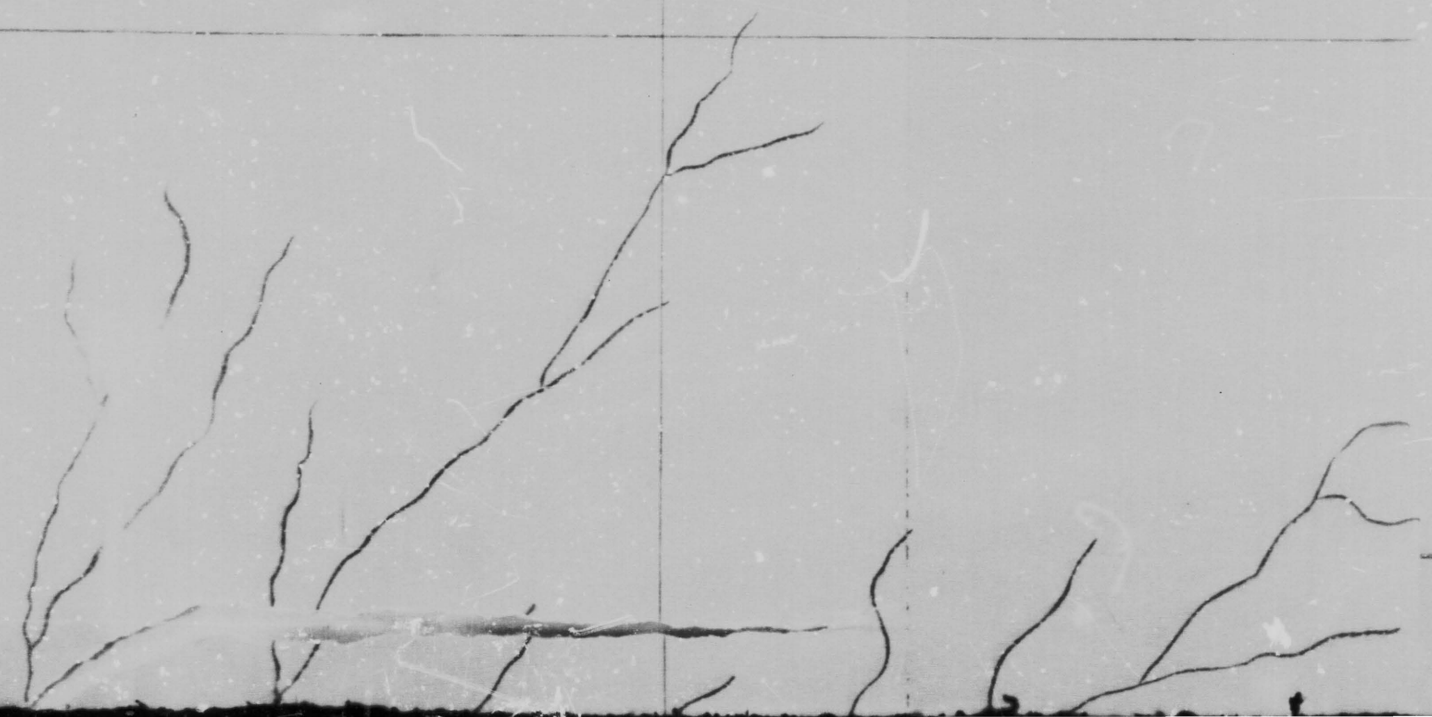
145°25'

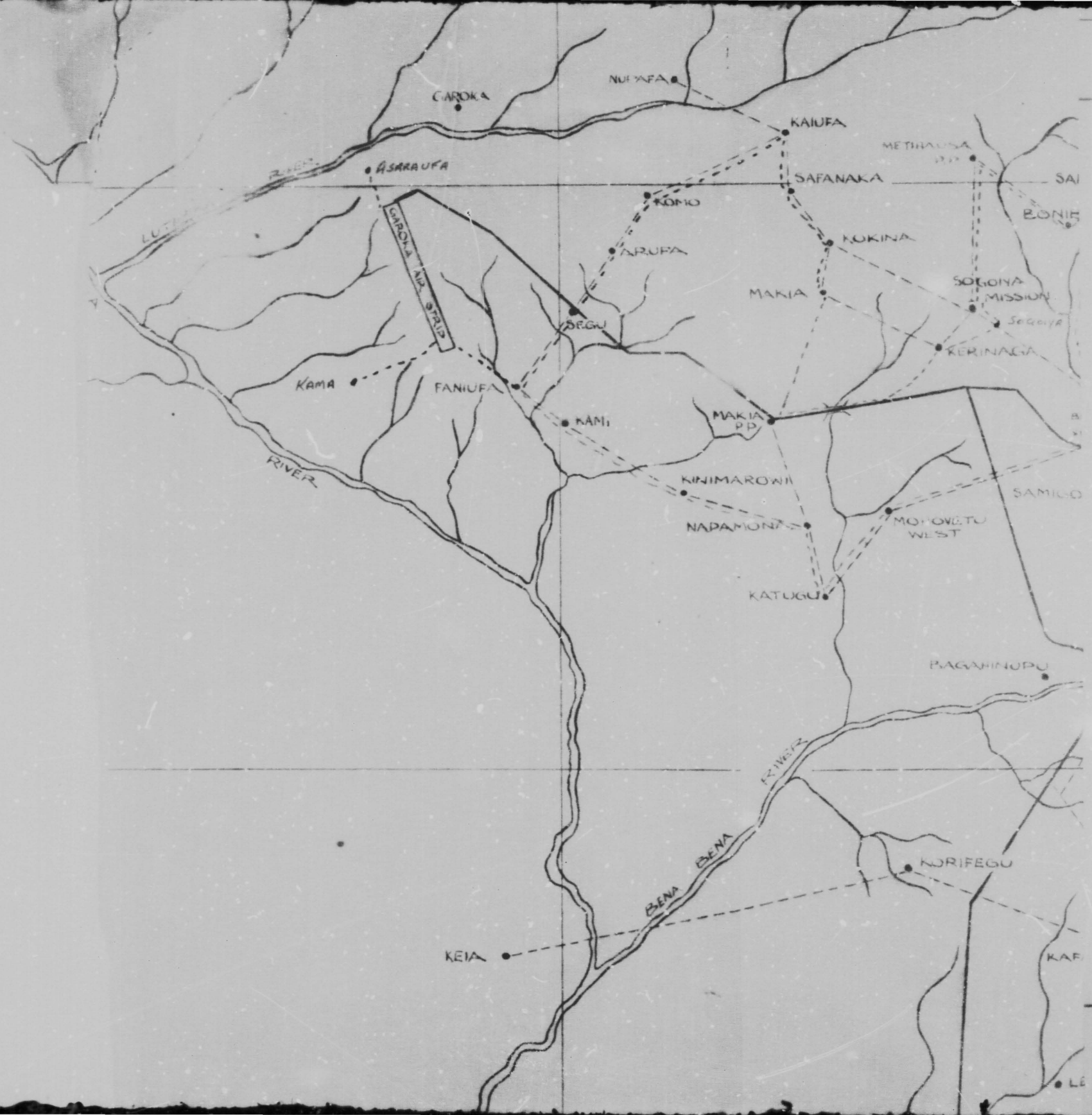
SCALE : 1 INCH TO 1 MILE

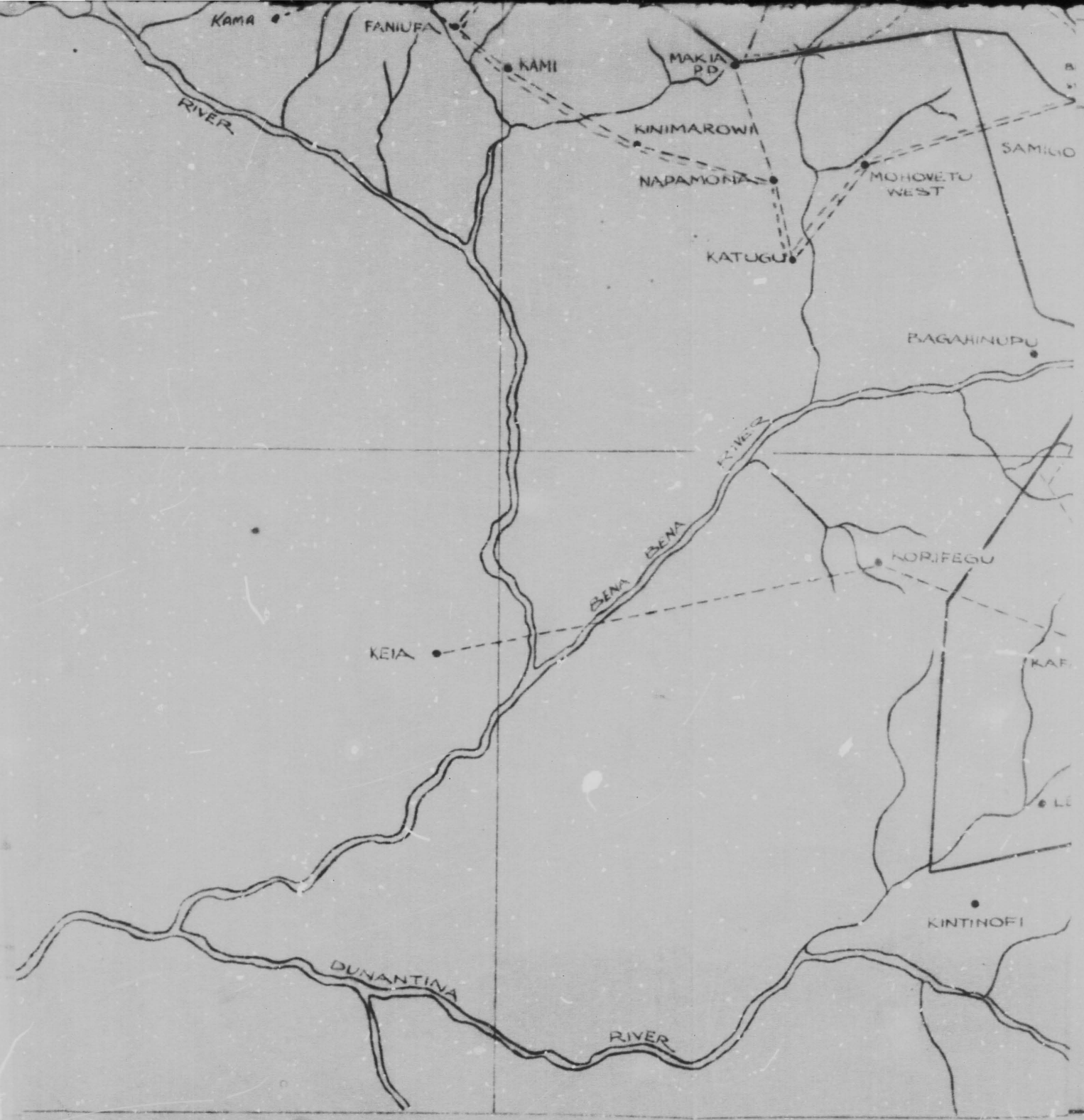
JEEP ROAD

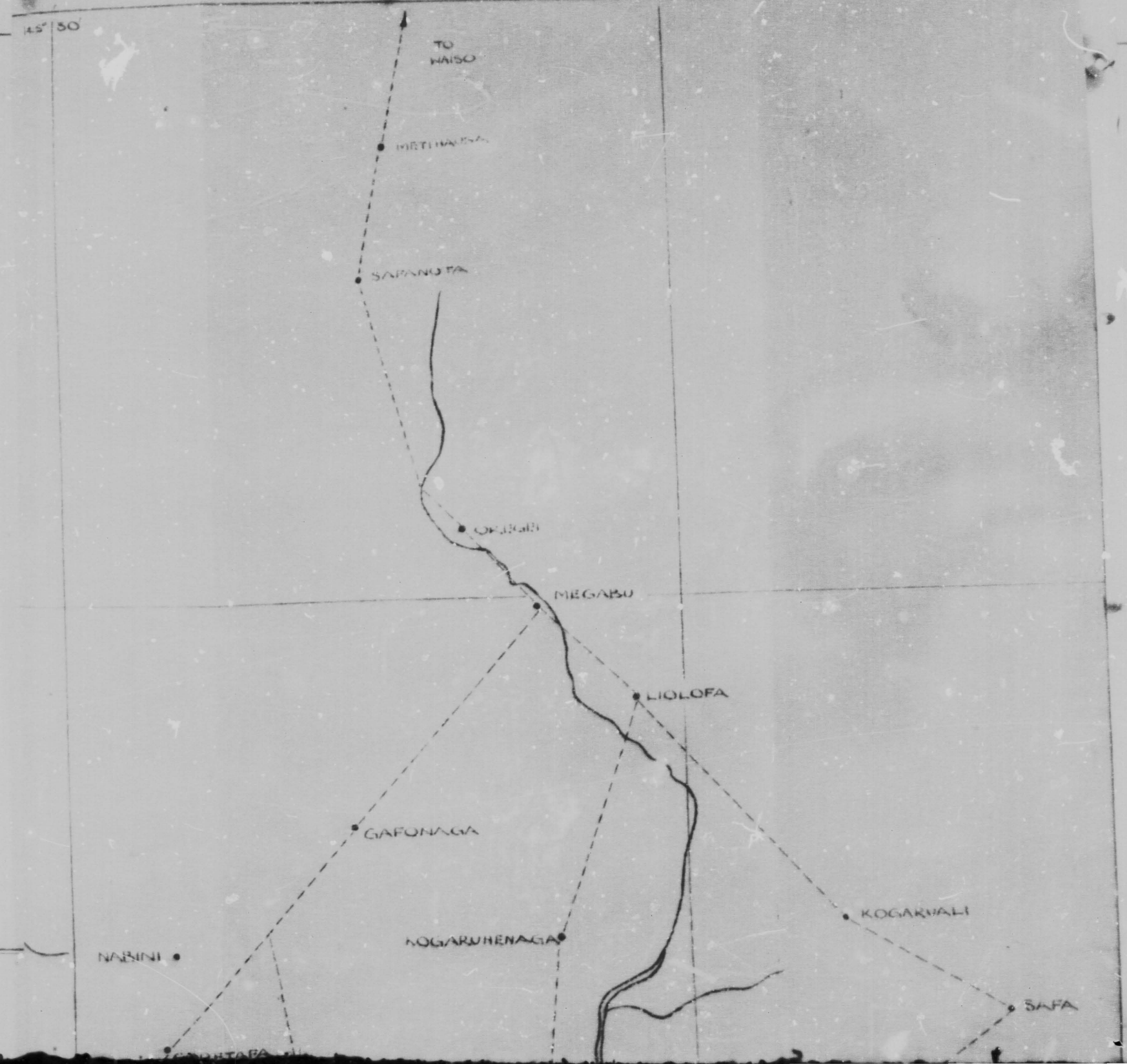
FOOT TRACKS

P.P. POLICE POST

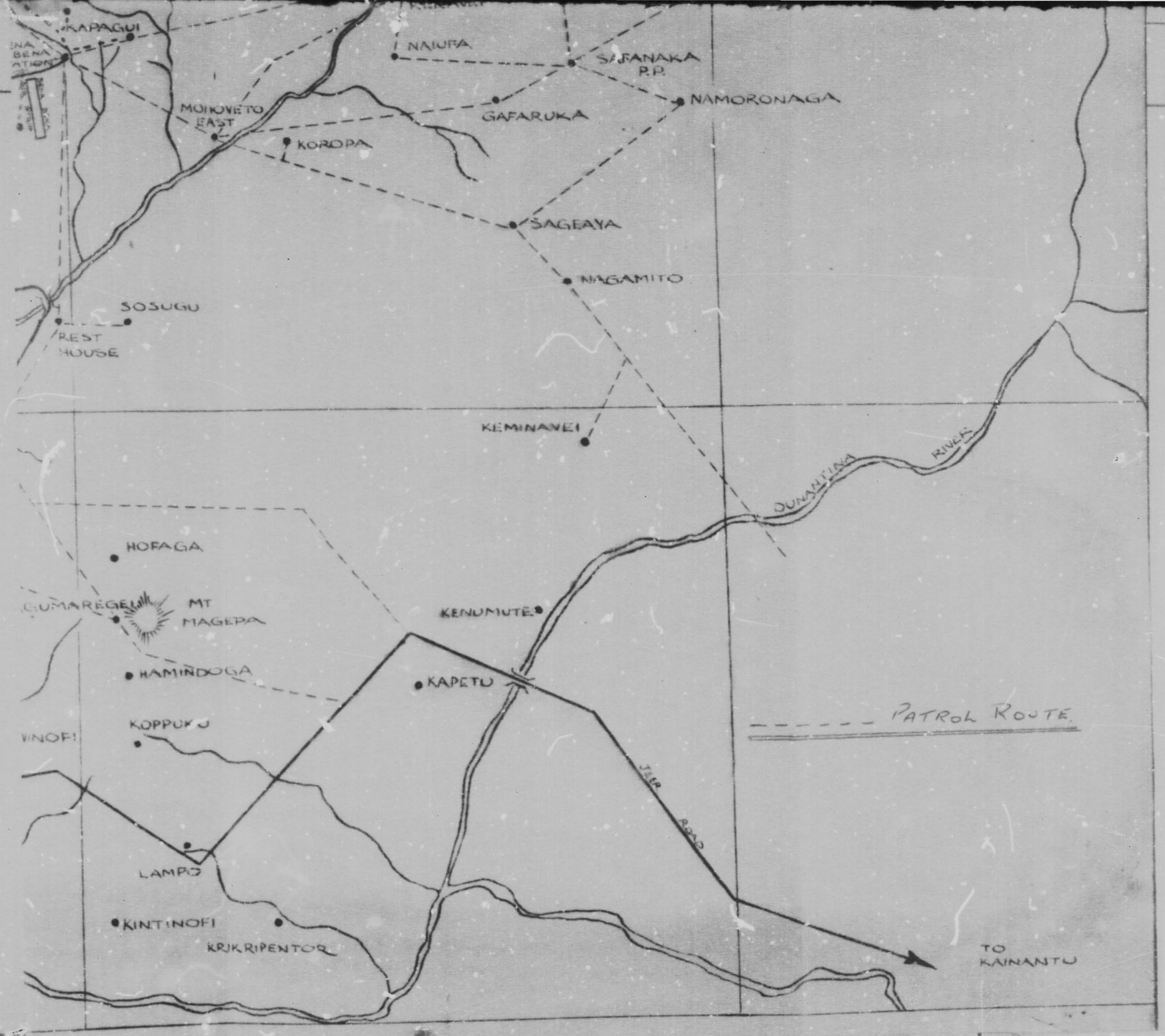



GAROKA
NUKAFA
KAIUFA
METIHAUSA P.D.
SAFANAKA
SAI
BONIE
ASARAUFA
GAROKA AIR STRIP
KOMO
ARUFA
KOKINA
MAKIA
SOGOIYA MISSION
Sogoiya
SEGU
KERINAGA
KAMA
FANIUFA
KAMI
MAKIA P.D.
RIVER
KINIMAROWI
SAMILO
NAPAMONA
MOMOVETU WEST
KATUGU
BAGAHINUPU
RIVER
BENA BENA
KORIFEGU
KEIA
KAF
LE


KAMA
FANIUFA
KAMI
MAKIA P.D.
RIVER
KINIMAROWA
NADAMONA
MOHOVETU WEST
SAMILO
KATUGU
PAGAHINUPU
BENA BENA
NORIFEGU
KEIA
KINTINOFI
DUNANTIWA
RIVER


45' 50'
TO
NAISO
METHANSA
SAPANOFA
OKUGBI
MEGABU
LIOLOFA
GAFONAGA
KOGARUHENAGA
KOGARUALI
NABINI
SAFA


NASINI
GORETARA
SAFA
MISSIONARY
NAMORUNYANGA
NGARIMPO
NORAYGA


NAIUPA
SAFANAKA P.P.
NAMORONAGA
GAFARUKA
MOIKOVETO EAST
KOROPA
SAGEAYA
NAGAMITO
SOSUGU
REST HOUSE
KEMINAVEI
DUNANTINA RIVER
HOFAGA
MT MAGEPA
KENUMUTE
KAMINDOGA
KAPETU
KOPPUKU
PATROL ROUTE
LAMPO
KINTINOFI
KRIKRIPENTOR
TO KAINANTU

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 1 46/47

Patrol Conducted by E. F. Lower

Area Patrolled Garaba — Orona

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19..... to ...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Roads, Erect Milepoots & Distances from Garaba Conditions after Bush Burial.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

CHB 30 (1)

District Office,
GAROKA.
14 December 1946.

Report No. 1 of 1946-47.

REPORT OF PATROL BY P.O. E.FLOWER

TO ARONA via Main Road GAROKA/BENA/DUNANTINA/HENGANOFI/KOMPERI/KAINANTU/AIYURA/ARONA.

DATE LEFT STATION 15th November 1946. DATE RETURNED 12th Dec. 1946

PURPOSES OF PATROL (1) Survey of Road, Inspecting All Bridges and Culverts.
(2) Erect Mile Posts and Shew Distance out from Garoka.
(3) See That Rest Houses are Clean and in Good Condition.

PATROL ACCOMPANIED BY -
(a) European Personnel - Nil.
(b) N.G.P.F. - 6 Constables
(c) Native Carriers - Village to Village carrying - average No. 14.

LAST PATROL TO AREA BY -
(a) D.S.Field Staff on 16th March 1946 to ABABI only.
(b) Medical Assistant on - not known.

DIARY

November

15 Depart Garoka 0900 hrs and arrive MAKIA R.H. 1100 hrs.

16 Depart Makia 0820 having been delayed for carriers and arrive BENA Bridge R.H. at 1430 hrs.

17 Leave Bena Bridge at 0600 hrs and arrive KITENO R.H. at 1535 hrs.

18 Depart Kiteno 0600 and arrive DUNANTINA 1115. Afternoon spent straightening native complaints and then making thorough inspection of Dunantina River Bridge.

19 Wet Day - confined to Dunantina where stencils are cut and bridge notice repainted.

20 Depart Dunantina 0700 and arrive HENGANOFI at 1200. During afternoon settle a native complaint and then visit FININTIGU or KOMOKA and inspect old airstrip there Return to Henganofi for night.

21 Depart Henganofi at 0830 and arrive GINGIO R.H. at 1600

22 Depart Gingio 0545 and arrive BAROLA situated in KAINANTU sub-District at 1000 hrs. Send note to ADO Kainantu and await permission to proceed through his sub-district - runner arrives back at 1800 with instructions.

23 Depart Barola 0545 and arrive Kainantu 1330.

24 At Kainantu

November

25 Depart Kainantu 1000 hrs and arrive AKUNA R.H. 1700 hrs in heavy rain. At 1730, Mr. Frerichs, Lutheran Missionary from RYPINKA arrived and spent night with me at rest house.

26 Depart Akuna 0800 and arrive ARONA at 1500 hrs.

27 Message arrives that patrol is to proceed to GUSAP but ADO Skinner advises to wait and he will tell me the best road down.

28 Advised P.M. to return to Kainantu and proceed down to Gusap from there.

29 Depart Arona 0500 and arrive Kainantu 1500 hrs having numbered mile-posts en route.

30 At Kainantu. Send for headman of area for advice on roads, natives en route, etc. Obtain maps, etc from ADO Kainantu who is most helpful, and arrange with him for 3 coastal native constables and a like number of coastal carriers to accompany the patrol.

December.

1 Depart Kainantu 1500 per jeep for PUNANO which is reached at 1610 hrs and spend night there.

2 Depart Punano 0530 and proceed over rough track via KWATTO Camp to Ramu River which was crossed and camp made in an iron roofed shed near GUSAP about ½ mile on Madang's side of Ramu.

3 From 0630 to 1630 visit all Gusap airstrips (10 in number) and inspect dispersal bays, etc. At 1640 depart Gusap and proceed to foot of mountain on Kainantu track, where camp is made for the night in the bush.

4 Break camp at 0530 and climb about 4600 ft. arriving Punano 1200 hrs. and then Kainantu at 1600 hrs.

5 At Kainantu repairing ADC's Bungalow and 2 jeeps.

6 At Kainantu " " " " " " .

7 At Kainantu " " " " " " .

8 At Kainantu " " " " " " .

9 Depart Kainantu 1000 hrs and arrive ULINOFI R.H. 1600 hrs. Hear one court at night.

10 Depart Ulinofi at 0615 and arrive Henganofi at 1300 hrs and proceed on to Dunantina which is reached at 1530. Camp for night.

11 Depart Dunantina 0700 and arrive Bena Bridge R.H. 1200 hrs in heavy rain.

12 Depart Bena Bridge at 0500 and return to Garoka at 1115 hrs.

ROAD.

The first mile or two of the road out from Garoka station and between it and the airstrip was possibly as bad as any traversed on the patrol. This however, has been greatly improved and on the return of journey was considered satisfactory. That section between SEGU Village and SEGU Bridge forms a difficult problem as the ground is a clay mixture which tends to slide on the slightest provocation. It was suggested to the luluai that extra drainage may help to preserve the road, but the only way really is to imbed large concrete posts,

Roads (Ctd)

long enough to reach solid ground below, into the road. This, of course, is impossible as the concrete nor the space to carry it could be made available for such a purpose, but no other solution can be offered.

For about 200 yards on either side of the 12 mile post the road is in bad condition owing to ground on the cutaway bank sliding on to the road in bad weather. Repairs to this portion were put under way and N/C BUN, NGPF, left to supervise. In this regard it was pointed out to all lulusis along the road that unless they clear any landslides after every rainfall, they will find themselves with the terrific task of clearing a whole section of the road caused over a period of, perhaps, months.

The road from HENGANOFI on through to BAROLA, on the border of Kainantu sub-District is all in very good condition and only minor suggestions were offered to the villagers en route for it's improvement There is a creek crossing of the KOMPERI River at the 42 mile post which could be replaced by a bridge upstream, but it is easily negotiated in fair weather, and as the surface of the whole road renders it not an all weather one, it is considered uneconomical to build large bridges where crossings are satisfactory and the creeks not subject to excessive flooding. By far the best section of road traversed was between ULINOFI and BAROLA. This is a mountain road requiring considerable maintenance but was in excellent condition and whilst it was suggested that two extra culverts be dug, the villagers were congratulated on their good work.

From BAROLA to KAINANTU the road is quite solid, though the surface in the main is not all that could be desired. This was mentioned to ADO Skinner who will attend to the matter.

Leaving Kainantu the road is quite good to AIYURA, but the down-hill grade from there to AKUNA, which is cared for by Aiyura Ag. Experimental Station is in poor shape and ADO Skinner is also attending to this matter.

From AKUNA on, the road is little used by vehicular traffic but is in good order and cared for well by the people en route.

It is regretted that more tools are not available for village use on roads. This shortage is resulting in a system of lending between villages which impedes progress, especially after any heavy rain when immediate attention is necessary.

2. MILE POSTS.

The road was chained with a measured wire and each mile marked. From 1 to 8 miles out of Garoka cairns of stones were erected but from there on posts were used as they are neater in appearance and more readily obtainable. All were given two coats of white paint and the mileage indicated, in black letters, to Kainantu (marked "K") and to Garoka (marked "G") on opposite sides so that when travelling toward Kainantu the mileage to there is indicated and when returning to Garoka the other mileage appears.. From Kainantu to ARONA the mileages read to Aiyura (marked "AI") and then to ARONA (marked "AR"). Arona to Kainantu are all marked with distance to Kainantu.

The mileages from Garoka are; SEGU 4, MAKIA 7.38, BENA Bridge 14.3, KITENO R.H. 24.7, DUNANTINA River 30.4, HENGANOFI 36, GINSIO R.H. 45.2, BAROLA 50, KAINANTU 59, AIYURA 66, ARONA 78.62.

NOTE. The 42 mile post is about 6 yards on the Kainantu side of the actual mark which falls in the centre of the river.

3. BRIDGES.

All bridges were inspected and those not mentioned below are considered quite safe for jeep traffic.

SEGU Bridge. Whilst the timber is sound, the ground on either side of the creek and supporting it appears likely to cave in causing a collapse. This could be overcome either by rebuilding the bridge or trussing the ground underneath it. However either of these jobs were beyond village labour and nothing was done, by the patrol, other than a report to the District Officer.

MAKIA Bridge. This is a new bridge built on 7 bearers and is servicable.

BENA Bridge. All steel ropes, posts, etc were tested for rot and rust and were quite sound. The bearer underneath the roadway holding the main suspension ropes was also tested and found solid. The decking, however is in bad shape and a native constable was detailed to supervise re-decking with timber obtained from Dunantina River where a saw-team is cutting planks.

FYFERUS Bridge. Recently built under supervision of N/C SIWILI. It is quite solid now, but the 14 bearers used were not long enough and consequently joined. It is suggested that the bridge be rebuilt about 100 yards downstream, but this matter is not urgent.

MAPAPI Bridge. 29.6 m. Constructed by village labour above the scene of the recent jeep accident when the old bridge collapsed. It is a solid construction built on 7 bearers with waste timber from Dunantina as decking. It is recommended that the villages concerned be paid for the job as it is not considered normal maintenance.

DUNANTINA Bridge. 30.4 m. Within six months this bridge will be definately unsafe. The cross posts underneath the road surface on the Bena side are rotting rapidly - the one carrying the two top steel ropes is unsafe now, though the lower one is, as yet, solid. However many secondary posts are rotten and it is considered if an accident is to be averted, that the whole bridge be overhauled, the main steel ropes tightened, as the bridge is sagging badly, and all rotted and rotting timber be renewed, having been first coated with creasote. The lower cross bearer which is visable and carries the lower main steel rope on the Hanganofi side is rotten and urgently needs renewing. The decking is, in the main, good, though t it, too, needs creasoting again when the overhaul is being effected.

The bridge at 34.75 miles was rotten and the local people were asked to take it down altogether and make the crossing trafficable. This had been completed when the patrol returned.

The bridges at 37.76 and at 39.01 were recently built under supervision of N/C SIMOI. They are both excellent constructions and by far the best native built bridges the writer has seen.

TYORA Bridge. 60.6 . Crosses the RAMU River, and whilst the component timbers are solid, the bridge itself is very shaky. ADO Skinner intends renewing it in the near future.

4. CULVERTS.

Particular attention was paid to all culverts as there is such a great tendency, discouraged throughout this patrol, for them to be built of half rotten light timber and then covered with soil. It is suggested that in future, all culverts and small drains be built of stones, large ones to the bottom and small ones to make the

Culverts.(Ctd).

road surface smooth. This has been done throughout Kainantu sub-District and is considered very satisfactory. It is not thought that this type of drain should replace any sufficiently large enough to warrant the placing of 44 gal. drums across the road, but one pleasing feature of the type mentioned is that it will, on many mountain roads, help to control soil erosion. This is becoming more and more a necessity, and this stone type of drain filters the soil from the drainage water, depositing it at the head of the drain whereas otherwise it would have an uninterrupted flow down the mountain-side. Then it is an easy matter to shovel it back along the road.

On all hills attention was paid to drainage and the peopl were asked to construct many new culverts and drains at different points. It was explained that if they made it their business to do this work now, much labour would be saved in times to come as washaways would be very infrequent and the road surface would not develop those haphazard drains down it's length.

5. AIRSTRIPS.

FINIMTIGU or KOMOKA air-strip was inspected, paced at 650 yards, but found to be totally unsuitable as even an emergency landing ground. Drains have been dug every 50 yards or so across the strip so that during wartime Enemy planes could not use it. The strip is also soggy and needs considerable drainage. For use merely as an emergency strip it is not considered economical to put it in order at present.

6. REST HOUSES.

All rest houses along the road patrolled are clean and in good order. The one at BENA Bridge, without any such request was rebuilt whilst the patrol was in progress. The new house is little improvement on the old one which was in fair order.

There is a general complaint, especially from villages in the immediate proximity of rest houses, but also in all other villages, that Chimbu natives going to and from Kainantu sub-Distric not only stay overnight in the rest houses but actually take grass and timber from them for their fires and then depart very early leaving the place in a filthy condition.

7. GUSAP VISIT.

The patrol was interrupted at Kainantu and P.O. Flower together with 3 coastal members of Kainantu Detachment NGPF and 3 coastal work-boys from Kainantu visited GUSAP in the RAMU Valley. MADANG area was penetrated to a depth of about 3 miles beyond the Ramu River and for a length of about 4 miles to ascertain if anything abandoned by the forces there would be of use to Central Highlands District. However, air-strip metal, and there is plenty of that, was the only item noticed which could be used in this district.

8. CONCLUSION.

General. It must be realised that the whole road traversed is but a jeep road and would not carry, for example, a 3 ton truck. ~~Several of~~ the

General (Ctd).

Several of the bridges, especially those crossing the BENA and DUNANTINA Rivers are far too narrow for any other vehicle, and also grades of hills would be far too severe for anything but a jeep.

Tul-Tuls. There has been noticed throughout the patrol a distinct feeling amongst all bearers of Tul-Tul badges that they are in charge of their village and it is for them to supervise road work for them to report to Government Officials direct on any matter and for them to hear any minor complaints within the village. Wherever possible they were informed that they are merely to help the luluai in his work, and that he is definately the headman of the village and when it is desired to bring any matter before the Government he will act merely as an interpreter to the luluai. This outlook is probably due to the resemblance, to a native, of the two badges, luluais and tul-tul's both of which are given by the Government.

(E.Flower)
PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 1 47-48

Patrol Conducted by E. J. Searson

Area Patrolled Bena Bena

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19..... to ...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol (1) Investigate attack on Native Constable
(2) to consolidate Govt influence

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

District of Central Highlands,
District Office,
GOROKA, 9th August, 1947.

The District Officer,
District of Central Highlands,
GOROKA.

Report of Special Patrol - Bena Bena Sub-district - No.I of 1947/1948.

PERSONNEL:

J.J.Searson, a/Assistant District Officer and twelve members of the Native Constabulary.

AREA VISITED:

South-West area of Bena Bena Sub-district.
Long. (approx) 145 deg.10 min. - 145 deg.20 min.
Lat. (approx.) 6 deg.05 min. - 6 deg.18 min.
Sketch map attached.

OBJECT OF PATROL:

(a) To investigate attack made on Native Constable POGOLA and reports of general native unrest in the area,

(b) to consolidate Government influence.

DURATION:

8th July, 1947 to 29th July, 1947.

DIARY:

8th July, 1947: Departed GOROKA and proceeded to ASALOKA Mission Station by jeep. There abandoned jeep and with patrol party marched to WATERBUNG (LUFENGARARO). Slept.

9th July, 1947: To KEYU via KELANNGI. Const. POGOLA interviewed and arrow wound found to have healed. Slept.

10th July, 1947: To KORKOR. Slept.

11th July, 1947: At KORKOR interviewing natives and planning and organising for the morrow's move.

12th July, 1947: Marched through ONAGARI and GAI territory and occupied large hamlet called SIO in the midst of flourishing gardens. No people in evidence though arrows were fired at patrol by bowmen in ambush. Undergrowth and other obstructions cleared to provide visibility and field of fire in event of attack.

13th July, 1947: At SIO. Some old people found hiding in wild sugar cane and brought to my quarters soon lost their air of calm, stoic resignation to a fate probably worse than death and settled back into their houses after stressing to me their strong disapproval of the ill-considered actions of their warrior sons. Day spent shouting messages

to natives on nearby ridges. Towards evening two emissaries approached unarmed to announce that pigs were being collected for presentation to the patrol and that the people wished to return to their houses. After being assured that the patrol intended to wait their arrival and would harm none, the emissaries withdrew.

I4th July, I947: Today fifteen pigs were presented to the patrol and suitable presents given in exchange. Owners of gardens used by the patrol and others whose property rights had been necessarily infringed were compensated. Sullen faces brightened and during the day more people including women and children arrived to mingle on friendly terms with police and carriers. Address given to all, and methods and ideals of the Government explained. One man taken into custody.

I5th July, I947: Proceeded to SUA Police Post where GAI people are to again report.

I6th July, I947: At SUA. GAI people arrived in afternoon. Gifts exchanged, assembly addressed by writer and "tangets" planted, one by the GAI headman and the other by the Base Camp Constable on behalf of the Government. Memo despatched to District Officer.

I7th July, I947: At SUA. Inspected MOIRIN IMNI hamlets and discussed various matters with officials and Base Camp Constable.

I8th July, I947: Crossed divide to LAMBAU Valley. Camp at hamlet IPAKU.

I9th July, I947: At IPAKU. Inter-village disputes settled, writer acting as arbitrator.

20th July, I947: Moved up valley to EMINYU. Slept at PIRA Police Post. Memo received from District Officer.

2Ist July, I947: Crossed through pass in limestone outcrops fringing Mt. ELIMBALI to KEYU.

22nd. July, I947: Proceeded to KORKOR. Word passed to DAMUGU people of patrol's intention to proceed their area on following day.

23rd. July, I947: To DAMUGU. People fearing punitive action shouted defiance to patrol and evacuated their hamlets.

24th July, I947: Day spent endeavouring to contact people who appeared to be making arrangements to cross WAHGI River to the South. Tracks indicated that pigs, children etc., were moving in that direction. Police party despatched to site of only existing bridge were attacked and withdrew. Attackers were WAGHI River people who were at war with another tribe (KINAMINA) further up the river. Decided

to take no further action in that direction as, apart from the fact I would be pushing into a really uncontrolled area, time at my disposal would not allow me to undertake further liabilities. Returned to DAMOGU.

25th July, 1947: Messages shouted from ridge to ridge announced that people were coming in to see me and to "shake hands". Some leading men who arrived in afternoon were assured of our friendly intentions and told to assemble all their people on following day.

26th July, 1947: People began to drift back to their hamlets, hesitantly at first but by mid-afternoon were confident and interested in our party. Ceremony of gift exchange in which patrol was receipient of many fine pigs took place. The writer then gave an address on the subject of the "cargo cult". "We have been gullible and foolish but we shall not be caught again" was the substance of speeches in reply. In the evening, stomachs replete with pork, members of the patrol joined in a "singsing". Patrol to return to GAROKA tomorrow.

27th July, 1947: Travelled through KORKOR to KEYU. Slept.

28th July, 1947: Crossed limestone outcrops to head of LAMBAU Valley, then ascended to LEIYA. Slept.

29th July, 1947: An early start made and patrol passing through ~~[illegible]~~ Unknego hamlets arrived WATERBUNG. After short stay moved on through KOREIPA to ASARO Police Post. Writer after making arrangements for members of patrol to spend night at Post, rode to GAROKA on station horse.

INTRODUCTION:

The area which the patrol covered has, for the most part, received little attention. Records and conversations with the people would indicate that the only European to have visited the DAMOGU area was W/O Dennis who was a patrol officer stationed at CHUAVE for period during the War years. He apparently induced the people to build a Rest House which was subsequently, probably as a result of the "cargo" talk, allowed to fall into disrepair. The writer found the house a rotting shack and the area overgrown.

Further North the main road linking CHUAVE Police Post (Chimbu Sub-district) with SUA Police Post (Bena Bena Sub-district) traverses the GAI area between KORKOR and SUA. It was whilst travelling this road that Constable DUGOLA was ambushed and attacked by the Western outliers of the GAI people.

The Eastern GAI who adjoin SUA Police Post on the West and South, affected by distorted stories, coming from South of the WAHGI River, of wealth the advent of which would be conditional upon the driving out or destruction of the

Government representatives, had for some time been issuing threats to the Native Constable at SUA.

Constable FUGOLA, unaware of the gravity of the situation was, in the course of a journey to SUA to interview the Bena Bena Sub-district Constable when he was ambushed. He received a superficial wound in the shoulder but managed to withdraw to CHUAVE.

ACTION TAKEN:

It was decided that the patrol should concentrate primarily on the task of ensuring that the main highway CHUAVE-SUA should be safe for all travellers.

For some time, maintenance of the GAI portion of this road - some twelve to fourteen miles - had been neglected. A Rest House midway along the road had been burned down, and natives were lying in wait for unwary travellers.

The patrol followed this road from KORKOR to the Rest House site and then left the road to follow a track leading up towards the rugged battlements of Mt. ELIMBALI. At the head of a small intensively cultivated valley the smoke of many fires could be seen. This was the stronghold of the GAI people who had burned many of their houses nearer the main road and retired to the fastness of the mountain - their rock of refuge in times of adversity.

As it drew nearer to their habitations attempts were made to ambush the patrol but arrows were deftly evaded by police who in most cases have been schooled from childhood in the art. Shots fired by the patrol reverberated through the lofty limestone crags and must have struck fear in the hearts of our assailants. Camp was finally made in a hamlet without further molestation.

Three nights were spent at this hamlet, later found to be named SIO. On the second day of our stay some old people were discovered hiding nearby and with their help two men were induced to approach our camp. They announced that their people were tired of being inconvenienced and wished to settle down but were afraid to come near the patrol. After being assured of our good intentions these two emissaries departed to return on the following morning accompanied by many of their people. As the day drew on more people including women and children arrived. When fifteen pigs were presented to the patrol and suitable presents given in return the scene was typical of the most boisterous of SIERNI ceremonies; quips, humourous interjections and unrestrained gaiety put everybody in good humour.

A more serious audience listened to the writer's address. The absurdity of the claims of the DAMOGU people was pointed out, the source of the European's wealth and firearms explained, and the person of the ringleader in the attack on the policeman asked for. This man was later identified and handed over to accompany the patrol to GOROKA.

A warning was given that any interference with users of the "big road" would be viewed most seriously by the Government in the future. The leaders of the people then announced that they would commence immediately to rebuild their houses near the road, build a new Rest House, and maintain the Government road.

At SUA, where the patrol rested, more GAI people assembled. Another peace ceremony with exchange of gifts and the planting of "tangats" took place. Some DAMOGU people were present and were informed that the patrol intended to visit their area.

Pending the arrival of further instructions from the District Officer the patrol visited villages in the LAMBEU Valley. Conditions were found to be generally peaceful and the people helpful and co-operative. PIRA Police Post is well situated and much good work is being done

from there. Whilst at PIRA a letter was received from the District Officer informing me of his incapacity as a result of a jeep accident and instructing me to complete my patrol as soon as possible and return to Headquarters.

A quick trip was made to the DAMOGU area and, as narrated in the diary, the people were after some delay induced to regard us as friends and to listen to patient explanations of the "Pax Britannica", the origin of our weapons, and the source of shell "money".

CARGO CULT:

Shell from the Papuan coast has reached and still reaches these highland people over trade routes which follow the courses of the main Papuan rivers. The origin of this shell is not known to them and various versions are offered.

The version which caused the trouble on this occasion was that told by uncontrolled people South of the WAHGI River to the DAMOGU people North of the River, namely, that goods, shells, modern firearms etc., could be extracted from certain waters through the intervention of ancestors. In return for the favour of divulging these secrets to the DAMOGU and sharing the wealth to come the people South of the WAHGI asked for women in marriage, pigs to propitiate the ancestors, and the driving out of the strange Government people to the North.

Many pigs and some women had been sent to the prophets of the South and the talk had spread to the GAI tribe who once in the grip of the cult adopted a belligerent attitude to the Government.

It was found by the patrol that, whereas the GAI people appeared fired with zeal for and militant believers in the cult, the DAMOGU people were more apathetic. One old DAMOGU man said to me "I have wronged my daughter. I sent her to those wild people over the river many months ago but lo! I am still a poor man", and, with a shrug of his shoulders, "My poor daughter! ".

Requests for assistance to obtain the return of pigs and other presents given to the people of the South were many. Unfortunately the writer could do no more than point out that nothing could be done by him and that the loss would have to be regarded as just retribution for being gullible enough to have been deceived by people who have not had the benefit of a wise and paternal Government to educate and guide them.

CONCLUSION:

The main contributing factor to the disaffection of these people would appear to have been the lack of Government influence in the area.

It is thought now that a better appreciation of what the Government is, its aims and methods will obtain. However, there will be for some considerable time sporadic outbreaks of fighting as these people are high spirited and warlike.

There being little likelihood of a Patrol Officer being available for posting to the area I believe that this is an example of an area where the posting of an efficient, understanding native constable would do much to minimise tribal fighting and to detect and report outbreaks of the "Vailala Madness" type or anti-Government propaganda whilst still in the incipient stage.

I tentatively recommend the moving of the SUA Police Post to a site some half mile South West of its present position. Apart from offering a building site superior to the present barren wind-swept mountain top, the move would bring the Post into GAI territory whilst still leaving it readily accessible to the MOERI-YANDIMNI people. However, I think this should be discussed with Constable MEIWA who is at present on leave but whose return to SUA the people of both tribes have particularly requested.

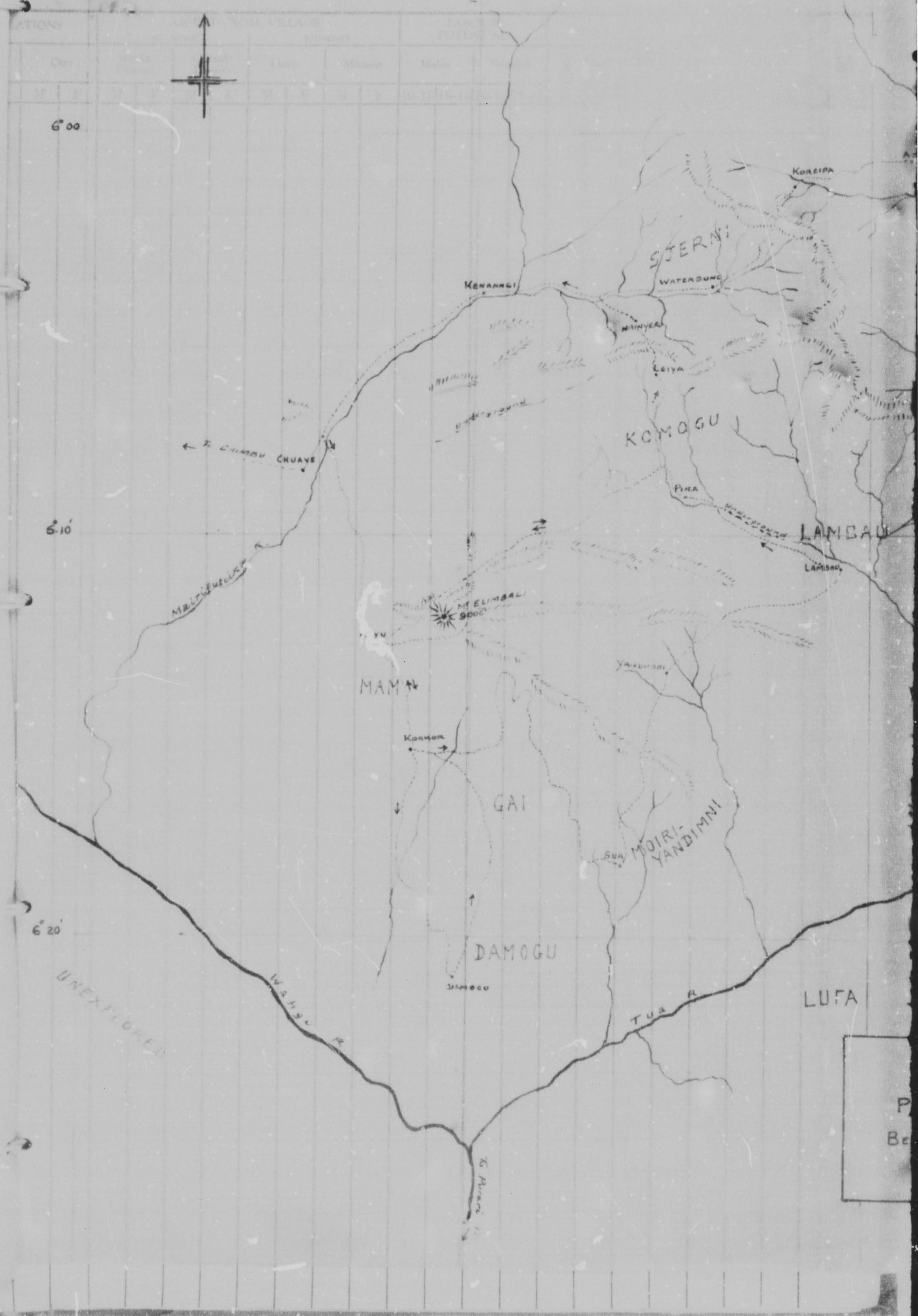
(J.J. Scarson)
A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

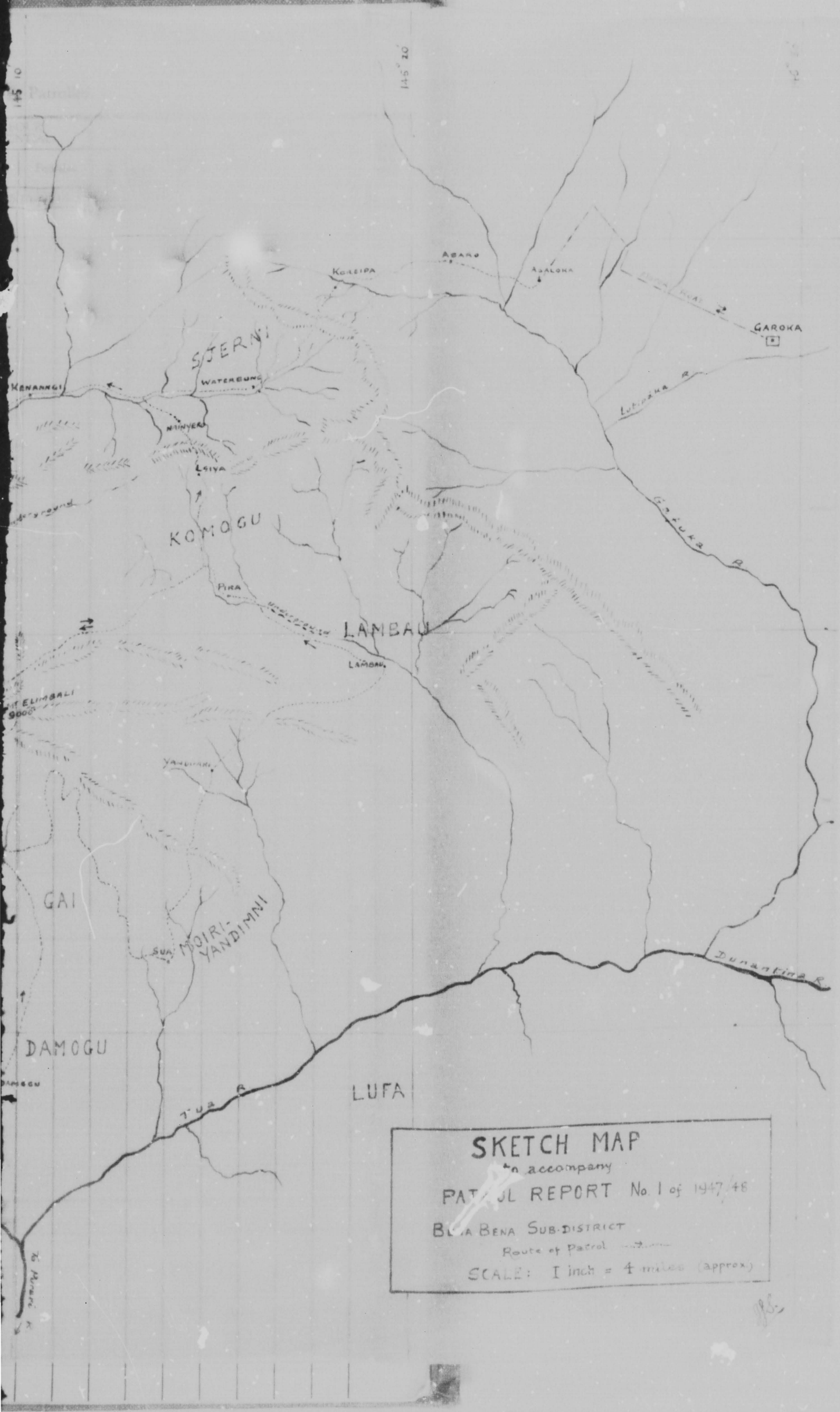
APPENDIX TO SPECIAL PATROL REPORT No. I of 1947/48
BENA BENA SUB-DISTRICT

The undermentioned members of the Native Constabulary who accompanied the patrol performed their duties satisfactorily. The conduct at all times was above reproach :-

Reg.No.1832	Sgt/Mjr.	UBUM	(part of patrol only)
4094	L/Cpl.	KOMBOI	
3255	Const.	SIUNE	
3176	"	GIAR	
Z.12	"	KAFO	
3174	"	KUMANI	
3629	"	WOSASA	
3382	"	KENAI	
25093	"	KEIWA	
Z.68	"	MINAVEI	
3628	"	YAMEGETI	
Z.13	"	MAINADE	

(J.J.Dearson)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.


6°00
6°10'
6°20'
Koreipa
SJERNI
Kenangi
Waterbung
Mainyer
Leiya
KOMOGU
Chuave
Pika
LAMBAU
Lambau
Mt Elimbali
9000'
MAM
Kormor
GAI
MOIRI-YANDIMNI
DAMOGU
Damogu
UNEXPLORED
Wahgi R
Tua R
LUFA



SKETCH MAP
to accompany
PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1947/48
BUA BENA SUB-DISTRICT
Route of Patrol
SCALE: 1 inch = 4 miles (approx)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 4 1947-48

Patrol Conducted by H. West

Area Patrolled Swan—Ramu

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol General admin

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

CH. 30
District of Central Highlands,
Central Highlands Division,
District Office, KAINANTU,
29th September, 1947.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT No.4 of 1947/48.

Forwarded. An excellent Report.

As staff becomes available attention will be given to the sparsely populated area east of BUNDI as far as LUFONA. This, unfortunately, has always been a neglected area.

Mr. Costelloe, Assistant District Officer, Chimbu Sub-district, has paid particular attention to the rehabilitation of FAITA, a people nearly destroyed by the war. What is referred to as "New Faita" is the old pre-war site of the village.

With the development of the village council system the position in respect of village officials will be corrected. In the meantime the only recognised officials will be those appointed by the Director under the Native Administration Regulations.

It will be appreciated by the Director that the high populations with which we have to deal in this District precludes the revision suggested being carried out except but slowly.

The Assistant District Officer and Missionaries will be advised not to encourage the movement of people from malarious areas to Kingende and Kundiawa.

In respect of Mr West's suggestions upon agriculture, the officer in charge of Aura Highlands Experimental Station is extending his activities towards Chimbu but nothing on a large scale can be attempted at the moment.

To Dist Off
Chimbu
Note & Return

J. Taylor
(J.L.Taylor)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Territory of Papua-New Guinea.

Chimbu.
District of Central Highlands,
Central Highlands Division.
Chimbu. 2nd Sept 1947.

D.O.
Garoka.

Patrol Report No..... Mr. M.West. P.O.
Upper Chimbu, Iwam and Ramu Rivers.
Sub-District of Chimbu.

I forward herewith the abovementioned report of an interesting patrol carried out by Mr. West.

Page 3. Mission Station -GOGMAE. I have discussed the position of the new station with Father Labor and the native owners of the land on the spot. There is no objection to the project. An application in the proper form will be lodged by the Catholic Mission as soon as the necessary "Forms M" under the Land Ordinance come to hand.

Page 4. Insignia. As you know Mr. West's remarks are true of most of the District. Worthless individuals are dispersed as opportunity offers, but one has to be careful for the real leaders cannot be found on one quick visit.

Page 4. Agriculture. I do not think any good purpose would be served by embarking on large scale agricultural projects until we are assured of a ready market. To have surplus products left on their hands would probably upset the people and cause them to lose faith in us. There is an unlimited demand for fresh vegetables, however, and this huge area could absorb far greater quantities of seeds than the paltry few ounces which come to hand from time to time.

Page 5. Malaria Survey. This section of the report has been referred to Mr. Christian who is in charge of that aspect of the P.H.D. activities.

Page 5. Census. Whilst I agree that the taking of a census is desirable at some stage in the future, I do not think there is the slightest hurry hereabouts and I am advising Mr. West accordingly.

The patrol was well carried out and I have lately made check visits to about one quarter of the area covered by Mr. West and I found that the natives had paid heed to his instructions and advice. He is an officer with the right temperament for the type of natives encountered hereabouts.

J.A. Costelloe.
A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
KUNDIAWA.

28th August,1947.

The District Officer,
Central Highlands District,
GOROKA.

PATROL REPORT.

by

P/O M.W.West

to

UPPER CHIMBU,IWAM and RAMU RIVER AREAS.

PURPOSE. General Administration.

DURATION. Iwam-Ramu - 17 days.

ACCOMPANIED BY. Cpl SAU - No 4217
Const TIKABU - No Z59
Const KERIPI - No Z36
Const MIKURURI - No Z63
Const TINAKAUGI- No 5219B

LAST D.S. PATROL. Mr J.A.Costelloe, A.D.O. (Part) - May,1947

LAST MEDICAL PATROL. No records.

REF. MAP. No 1634 - Ramu - 4 miles series.

DIARY.

5 .8.47. From GEMBOGL Police Post (WN 9758) through WAIMANBUNAU (WN 9861) to BONONI (WO 0667) - 5½ hours. Excellent road over IWAM Pass. Walked through dense cloud for two hours.

6 .8.4 . To NUMBUTARA - 2 hours easy walking. Visited new mission school one hour from post during afternoon. "Haus Kwanandi" built during visit and "sing sing" held at night.

7. 8.47. Through BUNDIKARA (WO 0768) along badly graded road for three hours to BUNDI (WO 0971).Visited Father Fischke at Bundi Mission during afternoon.

8. 8.47. Inspected Bundi area a.m. To DAGAMBARA (WO 1169) 1½ hours p.m.Bad road. Rest house and village area neglected. Little interest in patrol.

9 .8.47. Difficult walking along overgrown track through BOMNAKISI (BIUM) to BAKATARA (WO 1466) - 3 hours. No rest house. [illegible]n "ghost" villages. People assembled and addressed concerning necessity for roads etc; and lack of community spirit.

IO.8.47. Descended steeply for one hour to IAKORA (WO 1969) at junction of U-A and TEI Rivers; then 5 hours difficult walking and climbing along hunting trails to hill village of KAUNDUM (WO 0366). No rest house. About 50 of this scattered group contacted and addressed.

11.8.47. Descended very steeply for three hours through dense bush to KAUSI No I (WO 2369) - site of former Lutheran Mission. Rest house poor. Village has virtually been abandoned. About 50 KAUSI and WAU natives from surrounding areas visited patrol.

12.8.47. KAUSI to old FAITA - almost eight hours through jungle along floor of Ramu Valley. Hunting tracks only.

13.8.47. Remained at old FAITA (WO 1682) resting and to contact natives from KAUSI No 11 who maintain ferry service accross Ramu.

14.8.47. One hours climb to new FAITA about 1500ft above floor of River Valley. Cold wet day. War Damage Claims paid.

15.8.47. 5½ hours to BUNDI. A good deal of hard climbing. Track fair.

16.8.47. At BUNDI - Father Fischke called.Cost MIKUKURI sent to supervise road work BIUM area.

17.8.47. Through MENDI (WO 0773) - now deserted - to EMIGARI (WO 0774) - 4½ hours. Roads and rest house area well cared for, and an enthusiastic welcome by large crowd of people. "Haus Kwanandi" completed during day and singing held all night.

18.8.47. Well graded road to BOGAI (WO 2676). Spirit of people and officials reflected in excellent roads,rest house ets. Moved to GUIEBE Mission (WOo578) during afternoon - 2 hours - camped.

19.8.47. 3½ hours to GEGERU (WO 0373). Patrol welcomed by large crowd. Surrounding hamlets visited during afternoon. Singing all night.

20.8.47. To IANDARA - 2 hours. A number of complaints adjusted. Through KARISOGA (WO 0468) to BONONI during afternoon - 4 hrs.

21.8.47. 3½ hours to WAIMANBUNAU area. Returned to GEMBOGL Police Post late p.m.

GENERAL AND NATIVE SITUATION.

Iwam embraces the mountainous basins of the BAIA,IMBRUM and TOIO Rivers, which rise in the eastern extremes of the Bismarch ranges, opposite the headwaters of the CHIMBU River and flow in a north-east direction to the Ramu.

The area was patrolled regularly from Madang prior to the war and Catholic Mission stations were established at BUNDI and GUIEBE. It was the scene of much activity during 1942-44,but has received little attention in the meantime;particularly the more remote sections. This reflects itself in an unsatisfactory state of affairs in the area east of BUNDI where the people seem to regard themselves as having been forgotten by the government. Tracks,rest houses,housing,hygiene and sanitation have long been neglected and the people have scattered in small groups over a wide area of bush. There has been little social life and leadership seems to be lacking. Little interest was demonstrated i in the patrol. Although gardens are sufficient pigs are scarce and there were few signs of native wealth.

By contrast,the more densely populated area above BUNDI showed every sign of civic pride and a highly developed social life,and the patrol was everywhere enthusiastically welcomed by large crowds of prosperous people.There seemed to be some doubt as to the attitude to dances such as "ambai kwanandi", but when I waited in one village until a dance house was constructed and a "sing sing" held,new dance houses were built in the vicinity of each rest house and singing carried on

throughout the night of the patrol's VISIT.The Iwam people,apart from those along the lower waterways, have much in common with the Chimbus. A group of INAU (Upper Chimbu) refugees settled in the IANDARA-MENDI area at least sixty, years ago, and have possibly had a considerable influence on socialdevelopment.The INAU people still speak their own language amongst themselves.

Very few complaints - and none of them serious - were brought to my notice, and the communities seem to live harmoniously.

The KAUSI and WAU people,isolated on the floor of the Ramu valley and numbering probably no more than one hundred in all, were a sorry spectacle. General health is very bad and they fittingly refer to themselves as the last of their tribe.They are a semi-nomadic people who say that they have wandered about from place to place in an endeavour to arrest the high death rate. They do little cultivating and live largely by hunting and gathering.When a patrol officer from Madang was in the RRamu recently the KAUSI and WAU natives presented themselves for census with the INOMBA groups accross the river. It is their intention to combine with these groups and the move was encouraged. Their chances of surviving will be greater if they form part of a larger community and they can be more conveniently administered from Madang District. Such an arrangement would also eliminate the eight hours arduous carry between KAUSI and FAITA, necessary when patrols from Chimbu visit the group.

The FAITA people have responded well to the encouragement given by Mr Costelloe on his recent visit, and an ex-PIB soldier has done a great deal towards the rehabilitation of his people.A new village is being constructed about 1500ft above the floor of the valley.War Damage Claims amounting to £65 were finalised.

The natives (SAUSI No II) who maintain the ferry service accross the Ramu were hunting in the Faita area and visited the patrol. Like the Faita people they have a much brighter outlook on life than the natives a days walk further up the valley.

The Luluai of FAITA reported that he had been advised that a patrol from Madang would visit the village shortly and carry out a census. The FAITAs are ,linguistically and otherwise, a "river" people, and it seems advisable that patrols from both Chimbu and the Madang District should visit the village, thus completing the shortest and most convenient link to the coast.

The native situation in Upper Chimbu is satisfactory. There have been a few brawls with sticks arising out of matrimonial irregularities and damage caused to garden by pigs, but all have been promptly reported to me and settled by arbitration.

I continue to be beseiged by youths seeking work - usually wishing to proceed to the KAINANTU area - but unfortunately in most cases such enthusiasm has to be reluctantly rebuffed.

MISSIONS AND NATIVE EDUCATION.

Bundi and Toromanbunau Catholic Mission stations are again functioning. Guiebe is being abandoned, but I understand, a new site is contemplated nearby. A house is being built on land adjacent to the GOGAME rest house and it is intended to maintain a permanent station there with a European in charge. I have not been approached concerning the sale of land but the natives say they are willing to alienate it.

There are at present three Catholic Missionaries in the GEMBOGL Police Post district and relations with them have been harmonious.

There has been much activity since Ist July,and many schools have been opened.The teachers received a smattering of traing (as ordinary school pupils) before the war and are most unsuitable with their present knowledge to carry out instructional work. The plan is to give them one weeks training each month or so under the Missionary-in-charge and for the remainder of the month they will impart the knowledge thus gained to the pupils of the village schools.

Such a system has little to commend it and the pupils would possibly be better off to wait until better trained instructors are available. The main objective of the scheme is, however, to get established in as many areas as possible and thereby forestall the expansion of rival societies.

School attendances are reported to be unsatisfactory. The lack of equipment and unsuitable cold,dark barn-like structures which serve as schools add to the teachers inability to get his pupils interested.I have encouraged attendance with some misgiving. Religious instruction dominates the curriculum and when an administration officer tells a child to go to a sectarian school it is tantamount to telling him to become a member of a certain religious sect. This is not our function, and brings us to the point that thousands of natives are being converted to certain faiths,with absolutely no option, merely because a certain Mission body happens to the first to establish itself in a certain area. Whether this is for the ultimate good,bad or indifferent remains to be seem, but while it is the Administrations policy to encourage as much as possible to come from "within" the natives are having a lot thrust upon them from "without"

NATIVE OFFICIALS.

Tribal chiefs and headmen are for the most part carrying out their functions satisfactorily,although some revision is necessary. The present insignia of headmen is unsatisfactory,because of the large quantity of such "rings" circulated as trade goods.There are far too many men with such badges in some tribes, many having been issued during the war by irresponsible and unauthorised persons to "boss boys" of carrier lines and for other dubious reasons.In a number of cases, traditional headmen, recognised, and given an insignia as an indication of such recognition,in the early days of the administration, have been deposed for trivial offences and verbose natives set up in their stead. This is a violation of the basic working ~~working~~ principles of Indirect Rule. It is my intention to submit recommendations for a number of changes when I am more familiar with the area,and when the insignia question is clarified.

AGRICULTURE.

Ideal climatic conditions and soil types ensure an adequate food supply.All crops inspected were free from insect pests and disease. The warmer weather experienced in parts of IWAM results in more varieties of native crops being cultivated successfully and these, particularly taro, are traded in large quantities to the Upper Chimbu - the home of "European" vegetable types.New seed would be appreciated by these keen agriculturalists

It appears, at the moment, that the future of this area will depend mainly on its ability to develop agriculturally. The advent of the Administration had brought security to the people,but it has also curtailed all their activities built up around tribal fighting.Missions are curtailing their activities in other directions.They have a good deal of spare time on their hands and now is the time to interest them in other pursuits - and agriculture immediately suggests itself - not in five years time after experiments have been carried out with tea,coffee etc on a few central stations. It is suggested that large quantities of seed be obtained and issued to all officers in the Highlands, together with nursery instructions. Each male native could be encouraged to plant ten of each variety of seedling - when they reach that stage -. At the end of five years the people would have hundreds of thousands of shrubs and trees with commercial possibilities, growing in every soil type and under all climatic conditions,and the whole community including the women on whose shoulders much of such work would ultimately fall, and the growing children, would be familiar with the crops on which their future development will probably depend.Even if no ultimate benefit was reaped,such a plan would place no hardship on the people, would give them some immediate interest and such experiments carried out over wide areas would be of immense value to the Agricultural Department.If activities are confined to three or four experimental stations the number of people familiar with the crops at the end of the experimental stages,and when the time does come to cultivate them commercially, will be negligiable.

HEALTH.

Health in Upper Chimbu and most parts of Iwam is good and yaws, tropical ulcers and skin diseases are rare, bur a deterioration in the general health level is most noticiable as one moves through the lower lying Iwam areas, until KAUSI is reached and where the natives are amongst the poorest physical specimens I have seen. Fortunately this applies only to a small group of people. The incidence of malaria, yaws, skin disease etc is high and general deficiency is evident and the people seem doomed to extinction.

With every effort being made to prevent the introduction of coastal diseases and Highlands natives being confined to non-malarious areas the link to the Ramu seems to be one of the most likely sources of infection. The Iwam people extend to within the "malaria zone" and possibly malarial, infection over a long period of time accounts for the lighter population of the lower Imbrum and the marked difference in development of the people above and below Bundi. The movement of people between Iwam and Chimbu is extensive; the Iwams proceeding regularly as far as the Mingendi and Kundiawa areas.

It seems advisable that the Malaria Survey, at present in Chimbu, should carry out research in IWAM, thus making the survey of the sub-district more comprehensive and complete.

HYGIENE AND SANITATION.

Hygiene and sanitation are very primative and in many cases do not exist at all. In upper Chimbu flies and mosquitoes are practically unknown and the possibility of diseases being transmitted by these vectors is not great. Pigs are plentiful and effectively dispose of refuse.

in the warmer Iwam section effective hygiene measures are necessary and the people have been instructed to carry out necessary work. In both areas the danger of polluting water was emphasised.

CENSUS.

No figures were compiled on this occasion but I intend to carry out a census of the Iwam area on my next visit. The population appears to be about 4500. The response from the scattered inhabitants of the heavily timbered eastern Iwam area was not satisfactory and a census, with which they are familiar, will bring them together for discussions.

I have observed a tendency elsewhere for natives to regard census work as the main function of field officers, so much emphasis having been placed on it in the past and it being the one aspect of administration never neglected even when officers were in haste. A census at intervals of two years should provide sufficient statistics, would relieve field officers of routine and somewhat irksome work and put this aspect of administration in its correct perspective.

REST HOUSES.

All rest houses are satisfactory apart from those in eastern Iwam. The people concerned have been requested to construct the three houses necessary for future patrols.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Tracks throughout upper Chimbu and Western Iwam are for the most part well graded and drained bench cuts, which show signs of constant attention. The road over the Iwam Pass is excellent. It is evident however that no maintenance work has been carried in the lower Iwam sections for some time and all tracks were completely overgrown. A police constable has since supervised road work. Communications are the first essential for future development and every encouragement will be given to to improve existing tracks.

There are five major and essential bridge crossings of the Chimbu in the GEMBOGL Police & Post area. All consist of solid timber bearers

with plank decking. They are maintained by neighbouring natives and replacement is necessary at intervals of about eighteen months. Considerable work is involved.

CEMETERIES.

Cemeteries are not a feature of the area, although through mission influence they will, no doubt, form part of the future landscape. At present shrubs are planted on graves and receive attention during the mourning period of about five weeks, after which they are virtually forgotten by all but close relatives. Young children are usually buried in remote places in the bush; the location being unknown to the parents. It is generally believed that if they were intered close to settlements, the spirit of the dead child, being lonely, would wish to play with other children, particularly its brothers and sisters, and so cause their death.

Cemeteries serve no useful purpose and become a burden on the community. Nothing is to be gained by interfering with existing customs.

.....Patrol Officer.
(H.W.West)


UPPER CHUMBU - IWAR
RIVERS
REST HOUSES
TRACKS
GRAND TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of: Eastern Highlands Report No. 1 4 5/49

Patrol Conducted by: D. W. Eisenhauer

Area Patrolled: Lowa South District

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol: To [illegible] Patrol Posts

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

(13)

BENA SUB-DISTRICT OF THE DISTRICT OF

CENTRAL HIGHLANDS.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/48-49.

Report of a patrol to the Patrol Posts at NAMBETYUFA, LUFA, SUA, PIRA, KOKO, KEI'O, LUFANGARARO, ASARO, KORFENA and KWONGI.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL: D. W. EISENHAUER, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: That area of the BENA Sub-District in which are situated the above-named Patrol Posts.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: To inspect and report on the above-named Patrol Posts.

DURATION: From 18th March, 1949 to 3rd April, 1949. (17 days)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: Reg. No. 3382, Constable KEMAI, N.G.P.F.

Reg. No. 3629, Constable WOSASA, N.G.P.F.

R/S No. CHB 47, Administration Servant PEPE, Interpreter.

(17)

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was considered by the writer to be one of intense interest and importance since some of the area patrolled had not been hitherto visited by a European, therefore the indigine there was found in his natural state. As well, those people of areas which had been patrolled by the Administration some time ago displayed pleasure to the patrolling party because of European contact once more being made.

DIARY:

Friday, 18th March, 1949.

Departed District Headquarters at GOROKA at 0830 hours. Passed through KAMA Village at 0930 hours and FIMITO at 1100 hours. Forded the ASARO River, heavily in flood, at 1105 hours. Passed through MASUMABE Village of the YABIUFA Group at 1230 hours and ALIGEIUFA of the same Group at 1300 hours.

Forded AHUMOKA Creek at 1315 hours. Commenced steep ascent of a grassy range. Arrived at ALAKOKA Village of the YABIUFA Group whereat is situated the NAMBETYUFA Patrol Post. Met by Constable BAKIRI with whom an inspection of the Post was made.

Saturday, 19th March, 1949.

Departed NAMBETYUFA Patrol Post at 0845 hours in exhilarating conditions - light mist and sunshine. Passed through LIKENI Village of the YABIUFA Group at 0900 hours and ETUHARO Village of the same Group at 0910 hours. In heavily timbered country. Passed through HOPOHOTO and LUBARO Villages of the YABIUFA Group at 0920 and 0950 hours respectively. Arrived at AREMA Rest Camp at 1005 hours departing there at 1015 hours. Passed through LUBANUMUNA Village of the BATO Group at 1030 hours.

Traversed rugged country arriving at UNBANIMBAU Rest Camp at 1300 hours. Heavy rain and strong wind made further progress on this day undesirable.

Sunday, 20th March, 1949.

Left UNBANIMBAU Rest Camp at 0845 hours in heavy mist. Passed through NEMENRO and HUMITO Groups at 0905 and 0950 hours respectively. In open hilly country of limestone. Crossed a wide and full river of intensely strong current by a well built cane suspension bridge. Local native name of river is RUPUMMINAU. Crossing made at 1125 hours whereupon the ascent of the steep slopes of MOUNT MICHAEL was commenced. Bitterly cold wind and heavy rain at 1300 hours accelerated progress since it came from the rear. Arrived at the LUBA Group in which is situated the LUBA Patrol Post at 1400 hours.

Met by Constable GIAZ. Rain too heavy for inspection of Post immediately on arrival. At night learnt of collapse of bridge further down the RUPUMMINAU River due to heavy flooding. Since this bridge was an essential traffic routing in order to reach SUA from LUBA a request was sent to local people for the immediate reconstruction of this bridge.

DIARY (CONTINUED):

Monday, 21st March, 1949.

Visited Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station some 2 miles from LUFA Patrol Post. Completed inspection of Patrol Post and Government School at LUFA. In afternoon witnessed an impressive native dance there. Learnt of bridge, previously collapsed, now in process of reconstruction.

Tuesday, 22nd March, 1949.

Departed LUFA Patrol Post at 0900 hours in heavy mist. Proceeded Westerly along MOUNT MICHAEL Range. In rain forest.

Arrived at FAROMEDI Rest Camp at 1110 hours. Understood that bridge being rebuilt not ready as yet for traffic and river not fordable.

Remained at FAROMEDI which is in the BOMAI Group.

Wednesday, 23rd March, 1949.

Left FAROMEDI at 0900 hours. In rain forest but fine weather prevailed. Descended rapidly to West. Crossed the LIKOI River by the bridge now rebuilt after recent collapse. Crossing made at 1125 hours. Consider that LIKOI (a local native name) River and RUPUNUMINAU River the same.

Rested carriers until 1205 hours in preparation for an almost vertical ascent towards SUA Patrol Post. Arrived at SUA Patrol Post at 1415 hours and proceeded to carry out an inspection thereof with Constable KEWA.

Thursday, 24th March, 1949.

Departed SUA Patrol Post at 0900 hours in heavy mist. Passed through MOMORENDI Village of the GAI'I Group at 0950 hours. Entered KAIKFIRA Group passing through its KEWANADI and PIMIRI Villages at 1020 and 1045 hours respectively. In light rain.

Left PIMIRI Rest Camp at 1055. Crossed MOR River at 1220 hours and entered the MAM Group. Arrived at KOKO Patrol Post at 1330 hours. Greeted by Constable MARNGIBI who accompanied the writer on an inspection of the Post and the Government School there.

Friday, 25th March, 1949.

Left KOKO Patrol Post at 0900 hours. Came upon the MONONO Lutheran Mission Station at 1000 hours. Accepted morning tea with the Reverend WOLBER. Departed the Mission Station at 1040 hours.

Met Mr. G. A. V. STANLEY, geologist, and his patrolling party who were en route to MOUNT MICHAEL, at 1045 hours.

Arrived at KEI'O Patrol Post at 1255 hours. Inspection of Post made during the afternoon with Constable HULAVEI.

DIARY (CONTINUED):

Saturday, 26th March, 1949.

Left KEI'O Patrol Post at 0900 hours with Constable HINAVEI without breaking camp and proceeded to climb to the summit of rocky MOUNT IRINBADI. Uninhabited area of rain forest and limestone deposits. Writer desired to obtain bearings and fixes by compass from the summit for mapping purposes. Rain and intense mist prevented observations however and arrival back at KEI'O Post was made at 1700 hours with no information for mapping.

Sunday, 27th March, 1949.

Rest day privilege granted to members of patrolling party, since difficult terrain had been traversed over the last nine days. Two sprained ankles and a few skin lacerations were treated.

Writer spent afternoon gathering anthropological information.

A day of intermittent rain showers and gusty wind.

Monday, 28th March, 1949.

Departed KEI'O Patrol Post at 0900 hours in heavy rain. Passed KEI'O Village of the DUNA Group at 0920 hours. Left the area of MOUNT IRINBADI at 1000 hours. Passed through MONOGA of KOMOGA Group at 1030 and LOBAGUGU of the same Group at 1040 hours. In mist.

Arrived at PIRA Patrol Post at 1130 hours. Met by Constable EMDUKOI. Made inspection of Post during afternoon.

Tuesday, 29th March, 1949.

Left PIRA Patrol Post at 1030 hours. Delayed from departure earlier by heavy rain. Passed through LOBAGUGU and MONOGA Villages of the KONOGU Group at 1105 and 1120 hours respectively. Proceeded towards CHUAVE.

Passed through KURANDANGA of KONOGU Group at 1140 and KURENGA of the same Group at 1225 hours. Crossed the MAIRI River by bridge at 1325 hours thus entering the CHIMBU Sub-District.

Arrived at CHUAVE Rest Camp at 1330 hours. Heard minor complaints from natives of the BENA Sub-District during the afternoon.

Wednesday, 30th March, 1949.

Departed CHUAVE Rest Camp at 0930 hours. Fine weather. Crossed MAIRI River at 1020. Arrived at KENANGI Rest Camp at 1110 hours. Left KENANGI Camp at 1140 hours.

Arrived at LUFANGAMARO (or WARABUNG) Patrol Post at 1345 hours.

Inspected Post during afternoon in company with Constable WIKOI.

Thursday, 31st March, 1949.

Left LUFANGAMARO (or WARABUNG) Patrol Post at 1000 hours. Passed through KIMOTYA Village of the KOWE Group at 1040 hours. Ascending steep range.

DIARY (CONTINUED):

Thursday, 31st March, 1949. (Continued)

Arrived at the old Rest Camp site at KOREIPA at 1233 hours and departed there at 1300 hours.

Passed through MANDO Village of the ASARO Group at 1345 hours. Arrived at ASARO Patrol Post at 1420 hours. Met by Constable SUWULI. Inspection of Post made.

Friday, 1st April, 1949.

Left ASARO Patrol Post at 0800 hours. Weather fine. Passed through DAMAIUFA Village of ASARO Group at 0815 hours. Arrived at KORFENA Patrol Post at 0920 hours. Departed KORFENA Post at 1000 hours. Passed through MIRUMA Rest Camp at 1125 hours.

Arrived at KWONGI Patrol Post at 1240 hours and an inspection of this post was made with Constable KUMANI during the afternoon.

Saturday, 2nd April, 1949.

Departed KWONGI Patrol Post at 1015 hours. Arrived at KORFENA Patrol Post at 1300 hours. With Constable SIWI an inspection of KORFENA Patrol Post was made.

Sunday, 3rd April, 1949.

Left KORFENA Patrol Post at 0800 hours. Arrived at KABIUFA Seventh Day Adventist Mission Station at 1045 hours. Accepted light refreshments there. Departed KABIUFA at 1120 hours.

Arrived at District Headquarters at GOROKA at 1300 hours.

nnnnnnnnnx

OBSERVATIONS.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The general native situation was found to be very satisfactory in all populated areas through which the patrol was made. It has been recorded that patrolling parties had been attacked by natives, even as late as 1947, in the area between SUA and CHUAVE, but no such trouble was experienced on this patrol. In fact, at every Patrol Post and social group the party was greeted hospitably, supplied with ample food and dances were held.

At LUFA Patrol Post some three thousand people from the MOUNT MICHAEL area came in to "shake hands" with the writer and the police. It is understood that many of them had not hitherto seen a European.

A census has not been taken of the inhabitants in the area patrolled but it was found, from mere observation, to contain a relatively high population. The native civil authorities, chieftains, headmen etc., in those groups under the influence of the members of the native constabulary at present stationed at LUFA, SUA, KOKO and KEI'O Patrol Posts have not as yet received appointment as Luluais and Tultuls by the Administration. Applications were made by several apparently influential leaders who were informed that recommendations would probably be made to higher authority by a field officer on taking a census at a later date.

The people were of a dignified type, appeared cheerful and sincere.

At all of their gatherings an address was made by the writer expressing the desire of the Administration to extend its field activities through these "new" areas. Judging by the consequent acclamation and replies by the headman, it is felt that strong co-operation by these people may be expected.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

Throughout the patrol very fine gardens were found to be in existence and it may be assumed that a famine would be unknown to the native community.

It was noticed that there were large areas of arable ground available and that the gardens themselves were well laid out and fenced. The produce was general in yams, sweet potato, taro, corn, sugar cane, pit-pit, pandanus nuts, tomatoes, eschalots, cucumbers, cabbages, and bananas. The cultivation of the sugar cane was excellent and the height of some crops measured from 20 to 22 feet. Cabbages seen were of very fine quality, possessing a large and firm heart.

Pigs appeared to be plentiful and fertile. In some groups it was learnt that some of these animals were dying prematurely, so the people were advised to seek advice and treatment, if available, from the Veterinary Officer stationed at OKROKA.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

From cursory observation the health of the people was found to be excellent. The area around SUA and KOKO Patrol Posts is patrolled at regular intervals by the native Medical

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (CONTINUED):

Orderly KAMEA (Administration Servant from GOROKA) who is stationed at the SUA Post. This Orderly stated that lately he has been treating a few natives suffering from framboesia, but that the situation was well under control.

EDUCATION:

No educational facilities are provided in the area patrolled for the instruction of the natives in literacy.

However,, at LUFA and SUA Patrol Posts the Administration Servants KONISUA and LUIPO, trainee teachers from GOROKA, have a small school each where youths are taught to speak Pidgin English and the rudiments of hygienic living.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The foot tracks traversed were, on the whole, quite satisfactory. Constructed without European supervision, they depict the energetic influence of the native police stationed at the Patrol Posts, who, almost without exception, are advising the native civil authorities to link their remote population groups with wide tracks leading to the Patrol Post areas.

Bridges, too, were found to be sturdy. The cane suspension bridge over the RUPUNUMINAU River, crossed when proceeding to LUFA Patrol Post, is considered to be a fine example of native workmanship.

Local natives stated that the rainfall during this season had been particularly heavy, hence the destruction by flooded rivers of odd bridges may be attributed to fate and not to unsound construction.

Certain sections of the GOROKA/CHUMBU vehicular highway were encountered between CHUAVE and LUFANGARARO. Hitherto possessing a smooth surface, this road was found to be considerably damaged by seepage in cuttings and minor landslides caused by heavy rain.

VILLAGES:

Due to the education imparted by the native police in charge of the Patrol Posts to their local people, villages were found to be in a neat and clean condition.

Village officials were co-operative in supplying carriers and appeared to be interested in the public addresses given by the writer on the subject of the role of the administration and its need for co-operation on the part of the native officials.

The groups living around NAMENUFA, PIRA, KEIPO, LUFANGARARO, ASARO, KORPENA and KOUGI possess Government appointed Luluais and Tultuls, but it would appear that in some instances the appointments have not entirely suited the desire of the majority of their subjects.

It is recommended, therefore, that the officer taking the census of these people pay just regard to the above point with a view to the eventual popular recognition of the native official.

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

(6)

CENSUS:

Because of the nature of this patrol and the relevant instructions made by the District Officer as to its conduct, no census of the native people was undertaken.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

Since little time was spent truly amongst the native people and their natural habitat, anthropological information hereunder supplied is no indication of the enormous wealth of knowledge which may be gleaned if one were to remain for a longer period of time at any one social group in this area.

(a) Social Groups. The social groups encountered were found to be matrilineal and for the most part the men and women, even married, live in their respective communal house according to sex. Some of these men's houses and women's houses were quite large and each possessed its individual "crest" or badge. These marks of recognition take the form of a combination of coloured triangular figures painted on the exterior of the walls of the houses. The colours are mainly red, blue and yellow.

In some instances, the group possessed a small wooden slab, possibly a totem, similarly marked and painted and which was found kept under a small shelter adjacent to the houses.

(b) Festivals and Dances. The indigine met appeared to be a particularly bright and cheerful people. Several dances were witnessed and a brief description of but two is hereunder afforded.

(1) Pandanus Festival.
At LUFA Patrol Post on MOUNT MICHAEL some three thousand natives gathered in the Post grounds shortly after the arrival of the patrolling party.

They were all colourfully and heavily adorned with head-dresses of bird-of-paradise, parrot and white sulphur-crested cockatoo plumes as well as gold-lip shell on the breast. Covering the skin of each was a liberal coat of the red pandanus oil.

The entire mass formed a series of crude circles or endless chains in files of three men deep. Then each of the unmarried women, ages ranging from 6 to 15 years, took the hand of a man, the nearest male relative, who as well held a hand drum.

All shuffled slowly in a common direction, singing:

"INAU WOTO MARARAI O-O INAMANGVAI SIRIVIAMAI O-O INAU WOTO MARARAI".

The interpretation is understood to be:

"O! INAU (MOUNT MICHAEL) WE DANCE ON YOU AND WITH YOUR BIRDS AND FLYING FOXES".

The dancers then reversed the direction of

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (CONTINUED):

(1) Pandanus Festival. (continued)

movement and ceased singing. The men bent forward and low and rapidly beat their hand drums for a short time.

Then the procedure and song was repeated over and over again throughout the afternoon. As dusk fell the festival concluded.

(2) A Dance of the DUMA Group at KE'O.

Title: "KAGODUWABILIE"

This is hardly a dance but it is apparently a social gathering of the DUMA Group whereby the young people of both sexes have the opportunity of meeting each other on common ground, as it were, just as the youth of the average European society would gather in the ballroom.

The assembly takes place at night in the long men's house with the young men sitting in a circle, facing outwards, their backs to the fire. Approximately an equivalent number of young women enter the house and each sits on the lap of one of the sitting males, with her back to him.

In the meantime, the parents (male only) and older male relatives of the girls, who escort them to the men's house, sit adjacent around another fire where they smoke their bamboo pipes and talk. They do not participate in the dance but give the impression of keeping a parental eye on their young charges.

The dance is commenced by one of the young men singing solo the following words in a jaunty tempo, as an introduction:

"A-IEI IA-IA AI-IA-IA A-IEI E-IA-IA A-IEI E-IA-IA A-IEI".

There is no interpretation of the introduction, for it is merely a wordless strain leading to the actual song of the following five verses which the men sing in unison:

1st Verse. "A-IEI NONIKWELATA NEDUMBA NONI-KWELATA PAIWUMBA A-IEI".

"WE SHALL SIT TOGETHER AND IF YOU WISH WE SHALL SIT TOGETHER AGAIN".

2nd Verse. "A-IEI MONDIA EWEIEMDO SANDIA KWA EWEIEMDO A-IEI A-IEI A-IEI MONDIA EWEIEMDO SANDIA KWA EWEIEMDO".

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (CONTINUED):

(2) A Dance of the DUMA Group at KEI'C. (Continued)

2nd Verse. (Continued)

"WE SING TO MONDLA AND GANDIA".
(MONDLA and GANDLA are two local mountains.)

3rd Verse.
"A-IEI SUNE GUMBA GUMBEILENDO MERUMGUMBA GUMBEIEIDO A-IEI A-IEI A-IEI".

"WE CALL TO YOU, SUNE".

(SUNE is a bird-of-paradise.)

4th Verse.
"A-IEI SIGEKWUGA KWEIWEIDO WAGIKWUA KWUWEIDO A-IEI SIGEKWUGA KWUWEIDO A-IEI A-IEI".

"WE SING TO SIGEKWUGA".

(SIGEKWUGA is a local mountain.)

5th Verse.
"A-IEI SIRUAKUMBA GUMBAGUMBAWE KAIKA GUMBWA GUMBAGUMBAWE A-IEI SIRUAKUMBA GUMBAGUMBAWE KAIKA GUMBWA GUMBAGUMBAWE A-IEI A-IEI".

"WE SING TO THE TWIN-TAILED BIRD-OF-PARADISE".

During the singing and at frequent intervals, the girls pass from lap to lap.

In all songs it was observed that there were slight changes from the original in articulation, phrasing and "pointing" during the well repeated renditions. The significance of this is not known, but to the ear it serves to vary the cadence of an otherwise monotonous song.

(c) Miscellaneous Observations.

(1) At KWONGI Patrol Post a group of young native boys were seen playing a game with their spinning tops which are made from a conical nut with a thin piece of sharpened wood thrust through the centre.

Two groups of about a dozen small stakes of split wild sugar cane are inserted in the ground, each group being about four feet apart. Behind the two groups of stakes squat the two players facing each other and they alternately spin and throw their respective top at the stakes opposite.

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (CONTINUED):

(c) Miscellaneous Observations (Continued).

(1) (Continued)

If a top strikes a stake, the latter is taken from the group and the player who finally has not a stake standing opposite is the winner of the game.

It is understood that this game is common to the District, although the writer first saw it being played at KWONGI.

(2) A very interesting example of clay modelling was observed on the track between KOKO and KEI'O Patrol Posts. After spelling the carriers at one stage a figure in clay portraying a human wearing a hat was noticed standing at the side of the track.

It was stated by the modeller, a carrier from KOKO, that it was supposed to represent the writer, and although the trunk, limbs and face were crudely portrayed, it was considered that the model of the hat, an old army slouch type, was a masterpiece. Every detail was shown, including the fold in the crown, the puggaree and the warp in the brim. Since this figure was modelled in but a few minutes, the artistry of this native was thought to be outstanding.

(3) Whilst passing through a village on the track from the PIRA to the CHUAVE area, a few matronly women attracted the attention of the party by their loud wailing and the chanting of a sorrowful song. On asking an interpreter if there were a death in this family the writer was informed that it was merely the women's method of announcing the fact that one of their daughters was just having her very first menstruation.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

No claims were received, no investigation was carried out and no payment was made during the patrol.

MISSIONS.

Seventh Day Adventist.

Stations staffed by Native personnel were found located at YABIURA and LUFA Groups and by European at KABIURA.

Lutheran.

Native helpers were located at MONGA, near PIRA Patrol Post, at KALANGUME near LUFANGARAKO Patrol Post and at AMONGGUK near KWONGI Patrol Post. European missionaries were found well established at ASALOKA near ASARU Patrol Post and at MONONO near the KOKO Patrol Post.

Roman Catholic.

One station under a native helper was found in existence at ONDUWI near KWONGI Patrol Post.

OBSERVATIONS (CONTINUED):

MISSIONS (CONTINUED):

It is understood that natives living within reasonable walking distance of the aforesaid mission stations attend services held by the missionaries and helpers.

LAW AND JUSTICE:

But two native complaints were brought to the writer for attention. They were both alleged sexual offences, but, because of insufficient evidence forthcoming, a sitting of the Court of Native Affairs was considered unwarranted.

Until a few months ago it was usual for the native constables in charge of the KOKO, SUA and KEI'O Patrol Posts to bring in natives from those areas to the District Court on charges of murder. In due course, the accused were convicted and sentenced to serve long terms of imprisonment by the Supreme Court. It is considered that the sense of duty of the native constables plus the prison sentences imposed have been responsible for the marked discontinuance of serious criminal actions in the BENA Sub-District.

Now, a patrolling party is approached in a friendly manner and the police report that no tribal fighting occurs.

At every Patrol Post addresses were given by the writer to large gatherings of natives. The virtue of peaceful living was stressed.

FORESTRY:

The area patrolled was found to be well timbered. In some mountainous spots magnificent trees exceeding 100 feet and more in height were observed, but, due to the writer's ignorance of matters arborial, the names of types are not here supplied.

Casuarinas were plentiful, too, and small copses of these trees have been planted near the grounds of several of the Patrol Posts inspected.

Natives in vicinities where ground may be reafforested were advised to plant casuarinas for their own welfare.

GEOGRAPHY:

In the MOUNT MICHAEL area huge crags and escarpements of limestone presented a very impressive sight.

The peak and surrounding ridges of MOUNT IRIMBADI are also mainly limestone deposits.

The patrol followed the KIROVE Creek when approaching CHUAVE and it was found that this entire stream disappears into a limestone cavity and continues underground for about two miles where it reappears at a lower level on the surface.

PATROL POSTS:

A comprehensive report on the ten Patrol Posts inspected will be made by medium of a separate memorandum to the District Officer.

Eisenhower. P.O
13/4/49.

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

REGISTERED NUMBER 3382, CONSTABLE KENAI.

This Constable is a well-built MANUS man who has served in the Central Highlands District for several years.

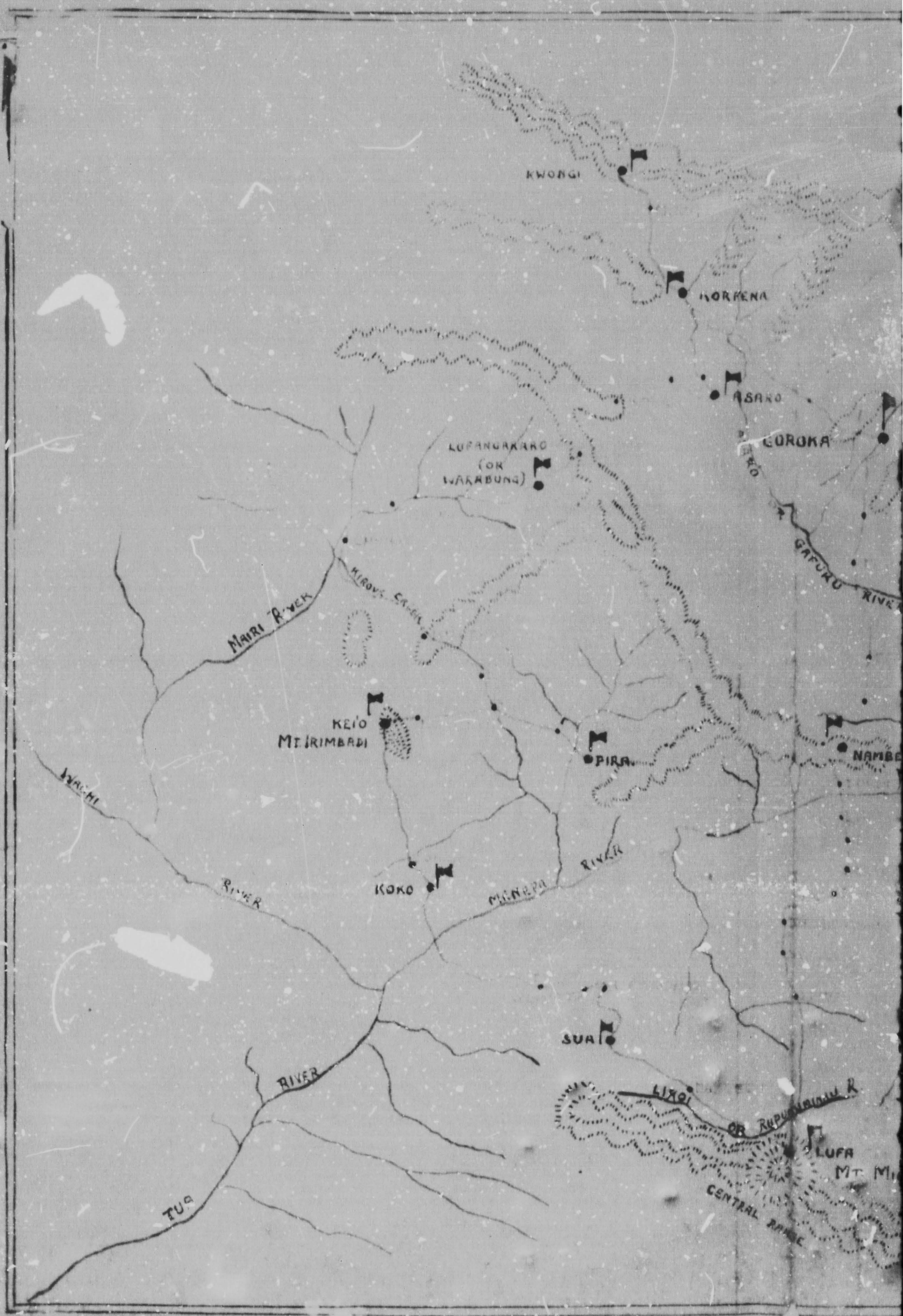
He is an energetic, well-disciplined and bright type with a natural sense of humour and was found to be an asset to the patrol. In organising the making and breaking of a camp insofar as the patrol equipment was concerned, his services were invaluable.

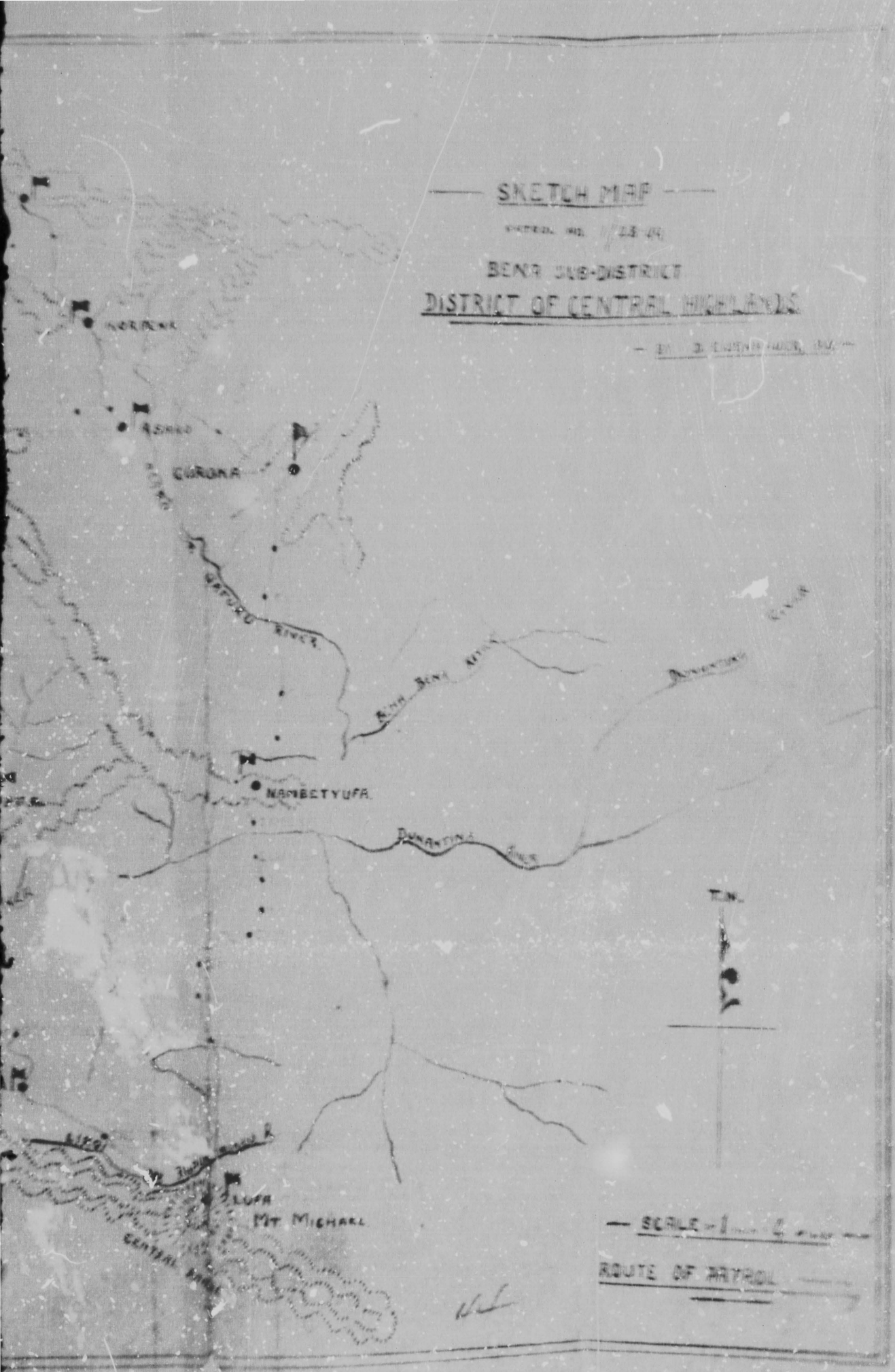
REGISTERED NUMBER 3629, CONSTABLE WOSASA.

Constable WOSASA is a middle-aged Highland native possessing a sound sense of duty. His conduct was very good throughout the patrol and he was found to be an excellent source of information regarding local geography.

By virtue of his staid and unassuming manner, he is considered to be a useful man to any inexperienced field officer of the Administration patrolling new country.

[signature] P.O.
13/4/9


KWONGI
NORKENA
ASAKO
EUROKA
LUFANGAKARO
(OR
WAKABUNG)
GAFURU RIVER
MAIRI RIVER
KEIO
MT IRIMBADI
PIRA
NAMBE
IVACHI
RIVER
KOKO
MONEPA
RIVER
SUA
RIVER
LIXOI
OR
LUFA
MT M
TUA
CENTRAL RANGE


SKETCH MAP
BENA SUB-DISTRICT
DISTRICT OF CENTRAL HIGHLANDS
NAMBETYUFA
DUNANDINA RIVER
T.N.
LUFA
MT MICHAEL
SCALE
ROUTE OF PATROL

W.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

BK/1-274

District of Central Highlands,
District Office,
G O R O K A.

27th April, 1949.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1/48-49 - GOROKA.
MR. D. EISENHAUER P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report are submitted herewith.

The main purpose of the patrol was the inspection of Patrol Posts which have been established over the last few years, and which have not been subjected to regular inspection.

This patrol is Mr. Eisenhauer's first since he took up duty at GOROKA, and the manner in which the patrol was conducted is commendable.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- The compilation of census is, for the time being, restricted to the KUFFENA area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:- Consistent heavy rains have severely damaged vehicular roads and bridges in the BENA Sub-District. Mention of this has been embodied in the District Officer's Report.

This patrol report has been prepared in a neat fashion and reflects credit upon the officer concerned.

Allan Dingwall
ACT. DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

(14)

TOTAL
+ F

File No. 30-1/97,
District Office,
GOROKA,
Central Highlands District.

11th March, 1949.

Mr D. W. Eisenhauer,
Patrol Officer,
GOROKA.

Patrol Report No. 1/48-49 - GOROKA.

Mr D.W. Eisenhauer P.O.

Please make arrangements to conduct a patrol commencing as from the 18th March, 1948. The patrol will be of a routine nature and your attention is directed to Circular Instruction No. 14-48/49 which has been promulgated to all members of the Field Staff. Your Patrol Report will be compiled accordingly.

The main purpose of the patrol will be the inspection of the Patrol Posts at NAMBETYUFA, LUFA, SUA, PIRA, KOKO, KEI'O, LUFANGARARO, ASARO, KORFENA and KWONGI and your comments regarding such Patrol Posts should comply with the advice embodied in Circular Instruction No. 16-48/49 and particularly in respect to Para 4 of that C.I..

The compilation of the census of the native people will not be undertaken on this patrol. Census patrols will be conducted as soon as a patrol programme can be organised.

A.T. Timperley
Actg District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 2 48/49

Patrol Conducted by Leahmeter

Area Patrolled Goroka

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From...../...../19.....to...../...../19.....

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.. .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File No. 30-1/115
District Office,
GOROKA.
Central Highlands District.

14th March, 1949.

Mr. T.S. Leicester,
Patrol Officer,
GOROKA

Patrol Report No. 2/48-49 - GOROKA

Please make arrangements to conduct a series of short census patrols covering the immediate vicinity of GOROKA station. A resume of such patrols will be embodied in one Patrol Report.

Your attention is directed to Circular Instructions Nos 2 and 14 dated the 15th August, 1946 and 13th January, 1949 respectively.

The first area to be patrolled will be the KAFURU section and patrolling will commence as from the 21st March, 1949.

Confer with the Assistant District Officer, Mr D.A.M. Whitford in respect to the compilation of Census of the native people, the Village Book, Village Population Register Form, Patrol Report Cover and District Map.

Other verbal instructions will be given to you in this regard.

A.T. Timperley
Actg District Officer.

DISTRICT OF CENTRAL HIGHLANDS

GOROKA SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No. 2-58/59

Report of Census Patrol to villages in immediate vicinity of GOROKA.

Officer Conducting Patrol: LEANDER, T.J.
Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled: East and South South East of Goroka to distance of 4 miles.

Object of Patrol: Compilation of census.

Duration: From 21st March, 1959 to 25th March, 1959.
(5 days)

Personnel Accompanying: Reg. No. [illegible] Corpl KOOTINEFA
[illegible]

Reg. No. [illegible] Cpl. BAKAPAI
[illegible]

3

INTRODUCTION

This patrol consisted of brief excursions each day from the station at Goroka and as a consequence the period of time spent at each place was used entirely for the taking of names.

DIARY

MONDAY 21st March, 1949

Proceeded OKI-UFA, East of Goroka, 0800. Arrived 0830.
Lined hamlets of LOTOMIAMU & SEMAI-IARAU - took census.
Returned 1100.

TUESDAY 22nd March, 1949

Departed for KISAUKA, NE of Goroka, 0800. Arrived 0830.
Lined hamlets of KISAUKA, APITIGUFA & SAMAGORI - took census.
Returned Goroka 1510.

WEDNESDAY 23rd March, 1949

East to NUFAFA 0800 arriving 0930.
Took census of NUFAFA & KAVEVI hamlets.
Returned 1700.

THURSDAY 24th March, 1949

ESE to KORI-UFA 0800. Arrived 0900.
Census of village taken.
Returned 1450.

FRIDAY 25th March, 1949

South along main road to SEIGU group 0800. Arrived 0910.
Census of NUFA-UFA, KAMI, KAMI No 2 & PANI-UFA hamlets taken.
Returned station 1600.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Being close to Sub-District headquarters the places visited have easy access to administrative bodies and are a comparatively well-behaved citizens.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

Gardens are plentiful and well stocked. Places such as Seigu have adopted the practice of planting beyond their own needs as a ready market exists among the European population for the excess. All varieties of southern vegetables are under cultivation. The seed being used would appear to have deteriorated and a fresh supply should improve production greatly.

Pigs & fowls are the only livestock as yet raised by the natives.

The number of pigs in evidence is small and there seems to be a loss of interest in breeding them.

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK (cont'd)

Pigs in the Seigu area have had a bout of sickness which killed large numbers of them.

Planting of trees has been carried out by the indigene and numbers of young casuarina are evident in proximity to the hamlets visited. The mountains behind MUTAFA are heavily timbered.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

Health was found to be very good and only a very few were absent from their villages at the Native Hospital.

Physical fitness of those lined was exceptionally good.

EDUCATION

A large percentage of the populace spoke Pidgin English which they have learnt from their own initiative whilst working at the Government station. Only 4 are attendant at school though with the opening of two more Mission stations in this locality there will be more opportunity for education.

ROADS & BRIDGES

The native paths traversed to Oki-Ufa, Kisauka, Nupafa and Komi-Ufa have not received attention for some time and were overgrown with kunai grass. This position was remedied very quickly by the indigene when they realised there was a necessity for them again.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS

All villages were very clean and neat. Houses were in good condition and though these natives are in close contact with the administration the design remains unaltered. The general outlay is a line of houses along one side of a fenced-in area with a cleared space of about 20 yards to the other fence. Shelter in the hamlets is scarce - they are all very open to wind and weather.

Luluais and Tultuls were very co-operative and gave every assistance when separating the populace into their family groups.

There was no Tultul at Komi-Ufa so one MEREKEHI was elected in this capacity.

CENSUS

No trouble was experienced with getting the people into respective groups. The reason for the census was readily understood and no fear was exhibited regarding the matter. When asked, the women who were pregnant unabashedly stepped forward.

As this was an initial census no record of deaths is available and the number of births is an estimate for over the past two years. Female babies were noticeably in the majority.

The migratory tendency among those visited was unusually low as very few seem to have gone afield. Absentees were low and those that were absent are not expected to stay away for longer than a matter of months.

GRAND TOTAL

+ F

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Money has replaced shell currency to a marked degree in the native economical scheme. The extent of using cash for the purchase of wives has not been reached as yet.

Traditional native dress is still retained though many are in possession of lavalavas, singlets etc. No endeavour has been made by the indigene to dispense with the customary mode of living.

Communal cooking and eating is a characteristic of village life with a particularly good variety of non-indigenous green vegetables making up a large portion of the meal. Whilst at Kisanka one of these meals took place and it was interesting to see everyone, men and women, partaking in the preparation of the meal. The items of food were spread out on banana leaves on the ground with all hands sitting or standing around and helping themselves to what they desired. When the meal was completed the residue was tossed over the fence to the pigs leaving no evidence of the repast in the village square.

MISSIONS

In the Kupafo section there is no mission activity at ~~kk~~ all but the natives of Komi-Fa and Seiga attend the native mission church at Teinipauna, run by a native of the Lutheran faith.

MAPS

As the villages visited are within a radius of 4 miles from Sub-District headquarters a map is not considered necessary.

R.J.Leabeater
(R.J.Leabeater P/O)

GRAND TOTAL
+ F

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. 2156 L/Cpl AKOPENEPA

An efficient N.C.O. who displays a great deal of common sense.

Soon became proficient at getting correct family groups together and regulated their approach during the taking of the names.

A good type of lad.

Reg. No. 6176PA Constable KAKARAI

Used as an interpreter on this patrol and dis layed a lackadaisical tendency when repeating the names. Seemed decidedly uninterested in the task.

Only a young chap who has not had sufficient training in the role of the constabulary. Performs his duty half-heartedly and with complete lack of authority.

.....
(F.J.Leubeater P/O)

GRAND TOTAL

+F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Kainantu Subdistrict Report No. 3 of 8/49

Patrol Conducted by T. J. Leicester

Area Patrolled Lower South West

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ..../..../19.... to ..../..../19....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ..../..../19....

Medical ..../..../19....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Inspection of Tabal Road

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

AT.BA.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA.

(13)

30/1-282
District of Central Highlands.
District Office,
G O R O K A.

27th April, 1949.

The Director,
District Services and Native Affairs,
P O R T M O R E S B Y.

PATROL REPORT NO. E/48-49 - GOROKA.
MR. T.J. LEAHEYER P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:- During the past six weeks patrol activity in the BENA sub-District has been intensified, and the results are pleasing. Numerous requests are received from natives who desire visits by Field Staff Officers.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:- In my opinion, the natives' attitude is quite understandable. I see no reason why roads should be maintained unless reasonable use of such roads is made. For some considerable time those primitive natives have been maintaining roads which have not been inspected by Field Officers at regular intervals.

MISSIONS:- It is obvious that lack of patrols provides an opportunity for Mission Teachers to take a firm grip on village politics. This area will be inspected by a Field Officer in approximately one month's time.

The patrol report is interesting and well prepared.

ACTING DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

File No 30/1 - 181

Sub-District Office,
Bena Bena Sub-District,
District of Central Highlands.

26th March, 1949.

Mr.T.Leabeater,
Patrol Officer,
G O R O K A

PATROL NUMBER 3-48/49

Please make arrangements for commencing a visit to each of the below-listed Patrol Posts each of them at present being manned by a member of the New Guinea Police Force;-

BENA BENA, HENGANOFI, HAKERI, KORAFEIGU, KEIMANAVI, KINDINU, MAKIYA, NEGENDO, KAMI and TAFO.

Paragraph 4 of District Services Instruction No 16-48/49 refers and, on completion of your patrol, submit your report in the method outlined in District Services Instruction No 14-48/49.

Whilst conducting the patrol inspect main roads and bridges in the area and submit a separate report on their condition. In this report include an estimate of what you consider would be the cost annually of upkeep of same.

.....
Actg Asst District Officer

(10)

DISTRICT OF CENTRAL HIGHLANDS

BENA BENA SUB-DISTRICT

PATROL REPORT No. 3/48-49

Report of patrol to the Patrol Posts at BENA, KEIMANAVI, NEGENDO, NAKERI, HENGANOFI, TAPO, KINDINU, KAMI, KORAFRIGU and NAKIYA.

Officer Conducting Patrol: LEABEATER, T.J.
Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled: That area of Bena Sub-District throughout which are situated the above Patrol Posts.

Objects of Patrol: Inspection of Patrol Posts as above and report on condition of main Goroka - Kainantu road.

Duration: From 29th March, 1949 to 10th April, 1949.
(13 days)

Personnel Accompanying: Reg. No. Z156 L/Cpl AGORIWEPA
N.G.P.F.

Reg. No. 3870 Const KOWAGAI
N.G.P.F.

Reg. No. Z155 Const. VESUWUFA
N.G.P.F.

TOTAL
+ F

INTRODUCTION

As the writer had been out toward this area and through part of it a short time ago it was of interest to see what reaction there had been to instructions given re roads and villages. The people had stated that the reason for their neglect of such matters was that no-one had visited them for some years and had expressed their willingness to co-operate.

DIARY

TUESDAY 29th March,1949

A party, comprising myself, three members of the native constabulary and 20 labourers, departed Goroka at 0845 following the main road through to Bena Patrol Post which was reached at 1200.

The assembled natives were addressed and the Post inspected in company with L/Cpl Makuli, N.C.O. in charge.

A visit was made to the S.D.A. mission station which is 1½ mile North of the Patrol Post.

WEDNESDAY 30th March,1949

Repairs,as required by memorandum from Civil Aviation Dept., to the Bena airstrip, were commenced.

General discussion was held with native Headmen regarding aims of Administration.

Stayed overnight.

THURSDAY 31st March,1949

Departed Bena 0900. Passed through village of Hegeruga 1000; forded Bena River 1010. Proceeded SE through Segeiia 1105, Makamitau 1130; climbed range and arrived Keimanavi 1230.

Constable Komboge met the party and all Luluais, Tultuls and numerous natives from area were assembled there.

Visited hamlet of Keimanavi in evening, then sat around conversing with locals.

FRIDAY 1st April,1949

Departed Keimanavi through heavy fog 0730 going ENE through Yemingenofi 0800; crossing Duntina River by swing bridge near Tito 0825; through Ianofi 0840 and on to Negendo, arriving 0930.

Constable Aneti, in charge of Negendo Patrol Post, met the party accompanied by numerous Headmen from surrounding villages.

Inspected Post, visited hamlet of Namourina and heard what XXX talk there was from the indigene.

SATURDAY 2nd April,1949

Left Negendo 0745 following true left bank of Duntina River to Paaamaka 0820. Thence SE through Baiamute 0835, Omiana 0920 and across Mt. Kukumurinde to Mifau 1025; across Kamanuntina River 1130 and on to Abaina 1145, making camp there.

Visited Abaina village in evening to address assembled natives and listened to complaints and grievances.

SUNDAY 3rd April,1949

Departed Abaina 0800 over Mt. Komunga South to Katige 0930, Komberi 1005, across Kafetina River onto main Goroka-Kainantu road thence following road through Kingio 1105 and to Makeri Patrol Post 1130.

Constable in charge of Post absent on leave but natives assembled and,when rain began falling, gathered in the rest-house for a discussion.

When rain eased visited hamlets of Hauhaunanga and Kabia.

Stayed overnight.

DIARY (cont'd)

MONDAY 4th April,1949

Departed Hakeri 0745 proceeding NNW along true left bank of Kafetina River through Korupani 0810; crossing the Kafetina River by ford at 0850 thence through Kega 0915, Ababi 0925 and across Kamanuntina River to Henganofi Patrol Post at 1015.

Inspected Post accompanied by L/Cpl Tainanbango and also inspected First Aid Post maintained by an N.M.C. who was absent at Goroka.

The customary gathering of natives for chinwagging in the evening.

TUESDAY 5th April,1949

Rain early in morning. Left Henganofi at 0835 heading generally WNW past Aurabeigonibi 0940, Kuperaga 1000, across Duntina River at Kafetau 1025 and through to the Patrol Post at Tapo 1135.

Constable Luel in charge here.

Adjourned to Tapo village in evening to witness finishing touches to purchase of young woman.

Stayed overnight.

WEDNESDAY 6th April,1949

Remained at Tapo.

Walked to the Kindinu Patrol Post and inspected same stopping for a few hours to talk with locals. Kindinu 1½mile along main road from Tapo across Sipaguiato Creek 24½ miles by road from Goroka. Constable in charge of Kindinu absent on leave.

Returned to Tapo and stayed there overnight.

THURSDAY 7th April,1949

Departed Tapo 0720 proceeding South to SW across Duntina River at 0835 to Safasirumpa 0910. On NW to Sigeisu 1105; Tigeisu 1235; forded Olagutti River 1315 to arrive Kami Patrol Post 1335.

Patrol met by Constable Wagl and several Luluais.

A new area and Constable requested that an extra day be spent to meet natives who were keen to welcome a Govt. Officer.

FRIDAY 8th April,1949

Large numbers of men, women and children in to station with huge quantities of food.

Endeavour made to explain role of Government in country.

SATURDAY 9th April,1949

Departed Kami 0730 heading ENE. Forded river 0800 and across kunai flats to Benevente 0950; thence to Korafeigu Patrol Post, at 19 mile post, 1020.

L/Cpl Tembe met party and usual assembly of native personnel to hear a few words.

Inspected Post and stayed overnight.

SUNDAY 10th April,1949

Departed Korafeigu 0805 proceeding along main road. Passed Sodagu 0935; Baga 1005; Bena 1150; Maubeto 1200; Makiya Patrol Post, 7½ mile from Goroka 1230. Inspected post from which the Constable in charge was absent. Continued on past Seigu 1325 and arrived back at Goroka 1430.

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The native situation throughout the whole area covered by the Patrol seemed to be very good considering that no Field Staff Officer had visited the people for at least two years.

Not many complaints were registered and those that were were namely of minor importance.

The activity of native Lutheran Mission teachers between Keimanavi and Hakeri was the cause for some grievances. This situation first came to the notice of the writer at Abaina and appears to be the same throughout the area. Women, who had been separated from their husbands by mission teachings, were the complainants. Apparently Christianity and humanity are not compatible in the mind of native missions, as the sending of women and children away from their husbands and fathers respectively, to live like pigs in the bush, is far from humane. The husbands of the women were called in and they asserted that they had no desire to lose their wives and children but, as no "Kiap" had been around to tell them differently, they had accepted the native missions word that it was against the law to have more than one wife. It was explained to them that the Government has no law against polygamy and that the native mission has no power to implement such an action. All husbands expressed their willingness to have the women return and this was accomplished. It was unfortunate that the mission teacher was absent at the time as it was desired to acquaint him with the position.

Enthusiasm was expressed everywhere at the renewed interest of Patrol activity. No trouble was encountered changing carriers from village to village. Every village enroute was assembled to greet the Patrol and at each stopping place the headmen, Tultuls and numerous inhabitants of nearby hamlets came to pay their respects. At each assembly the headmen requested that a speech be made to the inhabitants to explain to them the requirements of the Administration as they were inclined to ignore the talk given them by Police, Luluais and Tultuls. The speeches made seemed to be ~~readi~~ readily accepted and the co-operative spirit demonstrated by the cleaning of roads and villages was exemplary.

At Kami, which is on the fringe of an "untouched" area the people expressed a wish to see more of the Government. They stated that they thought they were being avoided because they had been reputed to be "bad". An assertion was made that this was an ill-earned reputation which they were willing to repudiate if given the chance. All fighting in the area has been stopped by the relevant headmen to prove their obedience. They are an extremely pleasant type of native and like most Highland natives when freshly contacted, their friendliness is somewhat overpowering. Unlike some other groups they have a great loyalty toward their accepted leader whose orders are obeyed almost implicitly. It would appear that sophistication produces greater individualism and leadership falls into the limbo.

Great desire for employment was exhibited by the natives of Hakeri, Henganofi and Kafetau. It is regrettable that the desire for work exceeds the demand. "Idle hands make mischief."

To sum up the observations regarding native affairs it should be said that all seems satisfactory on the surface but with further contact to establish the confidence of the people this may not be so. Great friendliness was shown to the writer but a certain reserve was shown when discussing local politics.

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

NATIVE AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK

The area covered abounds in cultivated land with the majority of the gardens being in close proximity to waterways. Large amounts of European vegetables, such as potatoes, cabbages, tomatoes, beans and peas are being produced, the natives having acquired quite a taste for them. Cucumbers now contest the position of sugar cane as a thirst quencher.

Except for occasional weeding, the gardens do not require and attention from the time of planting until the crop is harvested. The actual ground in which the planting is done is not tilled; instead, deep drains are dug in parallel and the earth removed therefrom is placed on the remaining areas between drains: in this soil the items are put. This is advantageous toward soil conservation but erosion did not appear to be great as most of the gardens are on alluvial flats along the river banks. The productivity of the soil used is very good and all crops produced appear to be of high level in respect of size and quality.

A large proportion of the area is not used for cultivation at all as it consists of grass covered hillocks where a lack of depth in the soil and difficulty of irrigation produces crops below average. Timber resources are almost non-existent other than near the streams and on an occasional mountain.

Livestock mainly consists pigs and fowls, with the latter being more numerous. The population of pigs is apparently just recovering from an epidemic which killed off the older and bigger pigs wandering in the bush. Those seen were only small to medium in size. An incidence of death among the pigs seems to be concurrent with the epidemics of sickness among the indigene during the wet season.

All fowls are in a very healthy condition and the numbers indicate that they thrive in this climate.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

General health was found to be very good. The influenza which passed through the area has almost disappeared.

The common ailment is that of yaws. Mr. Howell, S.D.A. missionary at Bena, is giving as many as 35 injections per day in an endeavour to clean up this disease in his locality. Scabies was also evident but to a lesser degree. With the emphasis being put on cleanliness and hygiene in the villages, this ailment should be greatly lessened.

The First Aid Post at Henganofi, which is maintained by a Native Medical Orderly from Goroka, was inspected and found to be in a commendable condition. This Post is doing a great service to the indigene as it is situated in a good central position and, Henganofi being 35 miles from Goroka, the natives are disinclined to come so far for treatment. Three buildings compose the Post - the N.M.O's house, a dispensary and one wardroom. All were very clean and neat.

As the N.M.O. in charge was absent at Goroka the extent of his activities could not be ascertained but from the impression obtained, he has the confidence and wholehearted approval of the inhabitants.

One matter which could come under attention here is that of mosquito prevention. The aforementioned were more numerous here than at any other place visited.

Only one case of leprosy was noted.

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

EDUCATION

The only educational facilities available to the natives is that provided by the S.D.A. mission at Bena and by the native mission teachers at various villages. The unexpected number of natives who have a grasp of Pidgin English demonstrates the willingness and ability of the indigene to make the most of their opportunities.

The Bena mission have several new buildings under construction as schoolrooms and living quarters for prospective pupils.

Groups encountered were anxious to have their children attend a Government school but were told that facilities are not available at present to meet the demand.

ROADS & BRIDGES

See attached report for information regarding main Goroka-Kainantu road. Appendix "B"

The native paths travelled from Bena to Abaina had been attended to during the past few weeks and were in excellent condition. Many small bridges had been washed away due to heavy rain and were being rebuilt.

From Abaina to the main road near Komberi the condition of the tracks left much to be desired. A request was made that these be attended to right away. The natives excused themselves for their neglect by stating that it had been so long since anyone had passed along them they could see no reason to continue the maintenance. This was an understandable attitude which they are quite willing to retract now that the necessity for them is again evident.

There is no bridge across the Bena River at Hegeruga as it is far too wide.

A rope bridge spans the Duntina River near Tito and again between Tapo and Safasirumpa.

The river near Kami has to be forded as the width makes a bridge impracticable. However the Constable in charge here is going to try to construct one to give greater accessibility to that area.

VILLAGES & VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The villagers had been informed of the advent of a patrol in the near future and much activity was evident everywhere as old houses were being demolished and new ones erected. An obvious effort was being made to create a good impression as all hamlets passed through were meticulously clean compared to those noticed by the writer a short time previously. The inhabitants were lauded for their industriousness and asked to continue with the good work.

From Bena through to Hukeri and again at Kami, the appointed Luluais and Tultuls are without badges. They state that this is one reason why the natives under their charge ignore their orders. The aforementioned appointees are carrying out to the best of their ability the desires of the Administration and were told to continue trying to please if they wished to have their appointments confirmed at some later date.

All Luluais and Tultuls gave their wholehearted assistance to the patrol. Three of the Luluais accompanied the party during the whole journey which proved an advantage for gaining the confidence of the others encountered.

There was no room for complaint in respect to these officials.

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

CENSUS

No figures are available through this area but it is estimated that each hamlet contains from 150 to 200 people.

The natives were told that it is intended to carry out a census patrol in the near future. The reason for a census was also explained to them in the hope of allaying any suspicion regarding same. They asserted that they fully understood the position and would readily assemble in their respective hamlets when the time came.

Rest-houses are being built at convenient intervals throughout the area and a suggestion that a small covered-in rotunda be erected in each hamlet, for coverage in case of rain, was readily agreed upon.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL

Through the area from Bena to Hengarofi the influence of mission contact on native custom is very strong. To separate the natural customs from the superficial would require a longer stay in each place than this patrol was capable of doing.

The more notable effects produced by mission contact are the cutting of the traditional long plaited hair and desire for work to purchase clothing.

At Abaima a burial ceremony was witnessed which entirely dispensed with the usual wailing ceremony but retained the customary feasting.

An interesting marriage took place at Tapo whilst the patrol was camped there. A girl of about 10 years of age was being purchased for a youth of about the same age. Handovers of payment were made which included large amounts of tambu shell, giri giri shell, green snail and numerous pigs.

Pigs were killed by the father of the youth, cooked and taken to the home of the girl. Her friends and relations partook of the insides of the pig and then the remainder was carried back for the friends and relations of the youth to feed upon. The girl was accompanied by her mother to these two celebrations and the mother covered herself with mud in conformance with the show of grief at loss of her daughter.

After this buying ceremony is completed the girl becomes attached to the household of her mother-in-law where she will live until her spouse is old enough to claim her as his wife. During this period they do not see each other at all and until the big feast accompanying the consummation of their marriage they are entirely ignorant of each others virtues.

When they come of age a huge feast is partaken of by both parties. During the feast the two betrothed recognise one another - they then break a piece of sugar cane in half, each consuming one half. Next they take a leg of pig which the man cuts up. He holds a piece whilst the woman partakes of it and she does the same for him. This simple act is sufficient for them to be classified as man and wife thereafter.

Much rejoicing is displayed by the family of the youth during this day of feasting whilst the family of the girl indulge in mourning.

Another item which was noted during the journey was the change in the value of trade. Goldlip shell is not greatly desired by the natives from Bena to Kami but preference is given to green snail, kauri and giri giri. In the Kami area the former have little value whilst goldlip is in great demand. Salt retains its value throughout.

OBSERVATIONS (cont'd)

MISSIONS

Many native mission controlled outposts are scattered through the area with the only European station being that at Bena under the charge of Mr. Howell S.D.A.

S.D.A. native mission teachers are in charge of stations at Nakamiku, 8 miles on from Bena; Korupani, 1½ miles along road from Nakari Patrol Post; teacher here attached to S.D.A. mission Kaimantu; Menganofi, Patrol Post on Kamanuntina River, attached to Bena; Kowafeiku, near Patrol Post of same name.

Lutheran mission teachers are situated at Meihipauga, 5 miles from Goroka; Bena, half way between airstrip and S.D.A. mission; Tobanga, 2 mile north of Keimanavi Patrol Post; Kisukisuri, ½ mile from Suntina River between Tito and Ianofi; Pasamana, 2 miles NE of Negeado Patrol Post; Kaisuta, 1 mile on from Pasamana; Abaina, 4 miles east of Menganofi Patrol Post. All the personnel in charge at these stations are attached to the Lutheran mission at Raipinka, Kaimantu Sub-District.

The area covered by the operations of these two denominations is difficult to define as they are in close proximity at most places. From Keimanavi to Nakari however is definitely a sphere of Lutheran Mission activity.

It was found that some of the native teachers were suffering under a misconception of their powers in respect to the native community. A warning was issued to the effect that interference by them in administrative matters would not be tolerated and the hearing of disputes by mission personnel was strictly verboten.

Good work is being done by these teachers and it is a natural inclination on their part to assume judiciary capacities when no control is being exercised over them. The Headmen were the complainants against this aspect of their activity as they feel a loss of control due to the usurpation of their rights.

Exception was taken by the writer to the actions as referred to under Native Affairs, of sending wives and children away from their husbands, but the remedy for this seems to be simple. After the talk given when this matter came to my attention, frequent references were made to it by other natives met who expressed great satisfaction at understanding the attitude of the Government toward polygamy. In their ignorance lay the reason for acceptance of a contingency foreign to normal behaviour.

PATROL POSTS

A report on the 10 Patrol Posts inspected is being submitted as a separate memorandum to the District Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

ACCOMPANYING PATROL

Reg. No. Z156 L/Cpl AGORIWEPA

A very keen and energetic N.C.O.

Being indigenous to the area he has a good knowledge of the country as well as the inhabitants. In his case this is an advantage as he can repart the information clearly and concisely.

He exhibits commendable initiative and carries out his duties in a forthright manner. Though brusque toward the natives when carrying out instructions, he is well liked.

A capable member of the service who proved of great assistance during this patrol.

Reg. No. 3870 Constable KOWAGAI

Has a capacity for carrying out orders though lacking in initiative.

Is a sturdy lad from the Chimbu Sub-District and displays a certain reserve when dealing with the locals. Has a pleasant personality and is clean and neat in appearance.

Displays no compunction about helping out when it means a little manual labour. Crossing rivers he very willingly assisted with the carrying of the cargo.

With extra training should prove himself a credit to the N.G.P.F.

Reg. No. Z155 Constable VESUNUFA

A bright and youthful member who makes up for his lack of experience by enthusiasm.

Enjoys the friendship of one and all because of his cheerful mien. Has a very keen sense of humor which makes him good company.

Also has a more serious side and displays an unusual interest in subjects alien to his surroundings. Desires to increase his education when the opportunity presents itself but in the meantime contents himself with generalities.

Quite a pleasing type whose intelligence is worth cultivating.

T.J.Leabeater

.....

T.J.Leabeater P/O

TOTAL

+ | F

APPENDIX "B"

(1)

REPORT ON CONDITION OF

MAIN ROADS & BRIDGES

TOTAL

+ F

An inspection of the main road from Goroka to Bena and to the Kainantu Sub-District border was carried out during the Patrol.

Commencing from the Goroka end the notations made concerning repairs necessary are as follow:

The crossing over Kehaga Creek at Seigu needs rebuttressing as the logs have been displaced and the stones forming the ford washed away.

A short distance on from this crossing a section of the road has collapsed leaving insufficient passage for a vehicle. To overcome this it will be requisite to cut away part of the hillside for a distance of about 10 yards.

The remainder of the road through to Bena is quite trafficable. Two new bridges have been erected by the natives near Bena but require nails to make a lasting job of them.

Suspension wires of the swing bridge over the Bena River badly need tightening and new decking is necessary.

A small ford over the Kuronti Creek at Henganofi has been washed out but requires very little attention.

There is no bridge over the Kamanuntina River past Henganofi and, as the span is about 80 feet, with no solid ground on either side, the task of erecting a bridge is somewhat aggravated. A ford here is quite impracticable as no stones are available and the mud on the bed of the river sinks to a depth of 3 feet or more. An endeavour is being made by the member of police stationed at Henganofi to construct a bridge but doubts are held concerning its success.

Another small bridge is out between Henganofi and Ababi but is being repaired by the natives of Ababi.

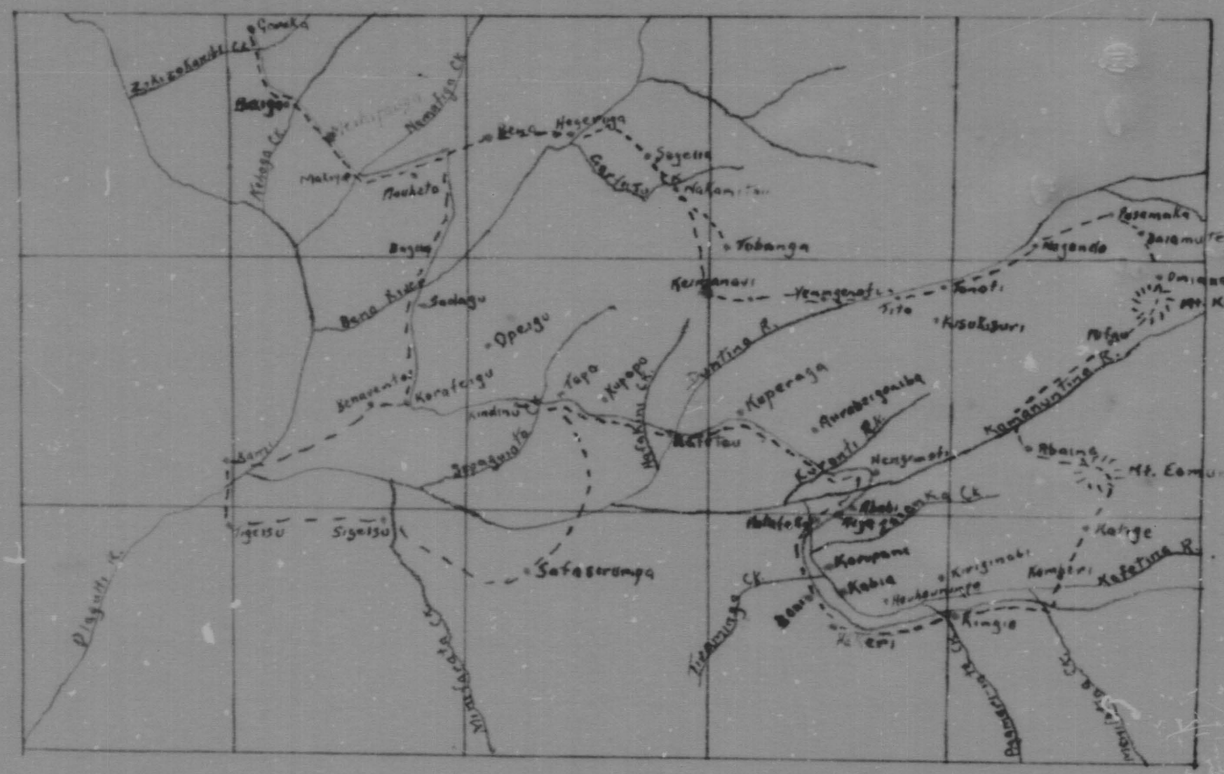
The crossing over Meniletina Creek near Komberi is impassable but, being only a short distance across, will be easily fixed.

Apart from the damage caused to these crossings by recent heavy rains the road has suffered few ill effects. Some places require draining and filling.

£600 per annum is the writer's estimate for the cost of maintenance of this section of the road. This estimate is based on the use of 20 labourers(~~xxxxxxxx~~) as a Road Patrol. It is suggested that in the beginning they concentrate on those portions of the road most in need of repair and then split up into two groups of 10, each attending to one half the distance; one group being on that portion from the Duntina River to the Kainantu Sub-District border and the other from Goroka to the Duntina River.

T.J.Leabeater

T.J.Leabeater P/O



Legend

Rivers —

Goroka-Kainantu Road —

Track followed by Patrol - - - - -

Hamlets •

PATROL MAP

KARIMUI-MARKHAM SHEETS

1" = 4 miles

+ F TOTAL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 4 of 1949

Patrol Conducted by J. Corigan

Area Patrolled N.W. Lufa Sub Dist

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19..... to ...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Census & Routine Patrol

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

(13)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA - NEW GUINEA

District of Central Highlands,
G O R O K A:

P A T R O L R E P O R T

No 4 of 1948-49

Bena Bena Sub District

PATROL BY: B CORRIGAN, Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED: Northern-Western Section Bena Bena Sub District.

DURATION 21st April 1949 to 7th May 1949

ACCOMPANIED BY: 2 NCO's and 5 Constables of NGPF

Sgt AGAHA
L/Cpl SIMOI
Const DAUN
Const SIUNEI
Const HAGENORUNTU.

OBJECT Census of native people of NW Section and Routine patrol of area.

MAP: To follow

------oOo------

D I A R Y

APRIL 21

Accompanied by Mr D. A. M Whitforde, ADO Bena Sub District and Mr Osmond White of the "Melbourne Herald" I left GOROKA at 0900 hours. The first leg of the journey was by Jeep to the S. D. A. Mission Station at KABIUFA. The Patrol then continued by foot in a WSW direction with the object of reaching KAFENA from where as base will be made to conduct the Census of the NW Section of the Bena Sub-District. For the most part today's journey was through open country, following the Jeep Road to the ASALOKA Junction and then along a native maintained road to KAFENA Patrol Post which we reached at 14-30 hrs.

Most of the Luluais and Tul-Tuls from the nearby villages were present and the Rest House had been gaily decorated - I understand for the occasion. Most of the afternoon was spent in buying food and with the ADO speaking to the village officals regarding affairs generally and the Census patrol.

APRIL 22:

Today was a beautiful day with hardly a cloud in the sky. Dept KORFENA at 0800 hours for MIRUMA Patrol Post. It had been decided to base the patrol at MIRUMA which is the central point of the population in this NW Section. We followed a sizeable road for the entire journey and reached the Post at 10-15 hours.

At 11-30 hours a Census was begun of people of the village of LONGOKO. Many preliminaries had to be gone through before the people could grasp the idea of what was wanted and after these sidelights, began the not so humorous task of taking the Census.

Heavy rain tonight.

APRIL 23

Mr Whitforde and Mr White returned to GOROKA via ASOLOKA this morning and at 9-30 I left the Patrol Post to record the Census in the villages of:-

(a) KORIFONKA - Luluai MIUGILI
(b) TONGO - Luluai AWORI
(c) MEFENKA - Luluai UMBIRISI

All three settlements are within a very short distance from MIRUMA and can be reached in a matter of an hour. The weather today was very showery and with the descent of fog at 1600 hrs I returned to the Patrol Post.

APRIL 24:

This morning I left MIRUMA at 10-30 hours to visit and record the Census in the villages of :-

(a) GUBONGOSOR - Luluai NEIME
(b) MOMOREGE - Luluai GENA

Both villages or hamlets as they really are, are 2½ hours walk from the Patrol Post. They are built on spurs of the range in very pretty sittings amid the Casurinas. The Census proceeded smoothly and I returned to MIRUMA at 1800 hours. By this time drizzling rain had begun to fall and with a nippy wind it was a somewhat trying combination.

APRIL 25

A day of warm sunshine. I did not leave the Patrol Post this morning and took the opportunity of writing up the figures of the Census of the six villages so far visited.

After Lunch four Luluais from the KONGI area arrived at MIRUMA In anticipation of my visit shortly to this area the object of the patrol was explained to them.

Towards 3 pm I left the Post with a Constable and 2 local natives to have a look what lay over the range immediately behind us. We climbed for over an hour and a half when I noticed thick fog coming up from the valley. I decided to retrace my steps but the mist beat us and for the next 2 hours, it seemed ages, we groped for the road back. Without exaggeration it was impossible to see more than a few steps ahead and Balboa's ecstasy at his first sight of the South Sea could not have been greater than ours when, on gaining the rise of a gentle hill, we beheld the fires of MIRUMA at our feet and every difficulty vanished. The remaining Police had organised a party to find us and this was recalled.

The flag was flown at half-mast today.

APRIL 26

At 8-20 I left the Patrol Post and continued the Census with visits to:-

(a) TUMBUARUA Luluai KAWARIZ
(b) ANABOSA Luluai FETE

These villages are hideen away in the hills to the NE of MIRUMA and to my mind form a typical mountain village. These are described in the General Summary.

After lunch we continued on the track, through flourishing gardens, now through grass lands shimmering with heat and at last to the cool shadows of the hillside forest. At 1500 hrs we reached the village of:-

(a) LOMBOROSO Luluai KAFINTAE
(b) MANGEIMA No appointment.

During the afternoon both villages were visited and the Census recorded.

I returned to the Patrol Post at 2100 hours.

APRIL 27

The fog lay thick this morning and it was 10 am before I was able to leave MIRUMA for another visit to LOMBOROSO and MANGEIMA. My visit yesterday was somewhat short and I was unable to pursue the information that I desired - hence my return this morning.

This afternoon I went to MAMONA, a sprawling village of 11 houses. To reach this settlement it is necessary to cross a mountain swamp (the first of my experience). All that one can hear is the squelch of one's boots in the soft mud and the feeling of sinking here and there to one's knees. Happily there is an end to all things and the village was reached at 1540 hours.

After recording the Census I returned to the Patrol Post by an alternative track and reached MIRUMA at 1915 hours.

APRIL 28

From information received it appears that there remain two villages which I have not yet visited and to complete the Census of this area. Accordingly I left MIRUMA at 7 am and travelled in a SW Direction. The track led off and we continued to ascend and descend many hills until we came to an exceedingly steep gorge through which ran a stream of crystal clear cold water. To one used to the murky swamps of the Western Division of Papua these streams are beautiful to the extreme.

Continuing along the track, which is perhaps the more appropriate term, past the cultivated squares of garden land we reached at 8-50 the village of :-

(a) FONOMIA - Luluai FENGEI

This is the largest village by way of population yet visited, its 167 people spread amongst 19 houses. Following the Census and a short discussion I left at 1200 hours for the village of:-

(b) SAMANDA - Luluai GAMANI

This village is to be found on the spur of the range WSW of MIRUMA. Like most other villages in this area its houses surround a spacious compound and on the face of things is well maintained. The Census completed I returned to the Patrol Post at 1640 hours.

Thick fog tonight.

APRIL 29

Reamined at MIRUMA compiling data of the Census to date and packing stores to leave for the KONGI area tomorrow.

APRIL 30th:

This morning I left MIRUMA at 0800 hours for KONGI Patrol Post. We began climbing as soon as MIRUMA was behind us and it was a steady ascent for most of the journey. Yet it was a refreshing morning and a day of warm sunshine. I don't think I have ever seen more beautiful scenery with range after range of towering mountains and between them long sweeping valleys of green with bright little rivers running down. In the best parts there are little villages with thatched roofs and around them the brighter green of garden lands. KONGI, at a height I estimate to be 7,000' was reached at 9-40.

The Census was later conducted in the village of:-

(a) GE'EMBIA - Luluai GANING

The village is 40 minutes walk from the Patrol Post.

Tonight Dancing began at a place not far from KONGI.

MAY 1st:

At 10-30 am I went to GIMISEVI village and carried out the Census. This settlement of 20 houses is only a short distance from KONGI, I think about 30 minutes to the NE. It is a sizeable village and a pretty one as most of these mountain ones are - gardens surround it and clumps of Bamboo, a thing I dreaded to see in a Coastal village as being a seedbed for mosquitoes, give shade and cool. The Census and inspection

MAY 1st (contd)

completed I visited the Station of the Lutheran Mission at AWAGUGO. It is in the charge of a Coastal native. Returned to the Patrol Post at 15-30 hours.

MAY 2nd

Heading in a Westerly direction we left KONGI at 8 am and after a hour's sharp walk arrived at AWINOSE village where I continued the Census.

This village with its many Casurinas, its pigs and fowls and its squat well built houses is a pleasing contrast to some villages I have seen but then again there seems to be a general desire amongst these people to have things clean and shipshape.

I concluded today's activities with the Census of WAINNGOKO village. This large settlement is reached by an inter-village track from AWINOSO in 35 minutes. After an interesting stay in this village during which time I recorded the Census and exchanged suitable presents we took our leave at 1600 hours. On the track again we returned to the Patrol Post by a route which took us through the gardens of these people. Arrived KONGI at 1710 hours.

We had no sooner arrived on the Station when a terrible thunder-storm descended. A few of the locals who took shelter in the Kitchen seemed to me to be visibly afraid - possibly they thought the ~~veil~~ evil spirits had come to visit them - I say evil spirits for I have since learned that "good spirits" are rare in the New Guinea Mountains.

Heavy rain continued throughout the night.

MAY 3:

Leaving KONGI at 8-15 I visited the villages of WANDEKI and KOMBUMERI. These strings of houses are scattered over a wide area in the hills NW of the Post. The people were previously of a CHIMBU community and do not occupy villages as such. However, the Census proceeded without incident and I returned to KONGI at 1900 hours.

It maybe thought that I am tarrying too long in the villages but the people require a good deal of "Education" in the method of lining for the Census and at the present stage, I think, all time spent in villages is of immense importance.

MAY 4:

Remained at KONGI working on the Census till 10 am at which hour I left for OHONERO. After descending the spur on which the Patrol Post is built to the valley below and then over the river flats it is a 70 minutewalk. As is customary one is met by the Lulusi and Tul Tul, one goes through the customary ceremony of accepting the usual gifts of Bananas, Sweet Potatoes and Sugar Cane, makes a suitable return gift and then settles down to the matter of Census. Today's visit was no exception and on completion of the matter in hand, a look around the houses and gardens, I returned to KONGI at 1540 hours.

MAY 5:

This morning I set out at 8-10 am to visit the two settlements which form the AMUSA group. It was a two hour walk but I called in at three villages which I had previously visited but which lay along our path. The AMUSA group consists of the hamlets of MANDIKANI and NAMUTA.

MAY 5th (contd)

I completed the Census and after a stay in the villages during which time came speeches and expressions of mutual esteem; the policy of the Government was explained to the assembled people; they were told amongst other things that they could do practically as they liked, that murder and promiscous killing were "out" and that they were undesirable incidents of the past and must be left that way and finally all questions of retaliation for anything must be left to the Government. The assembly, which included the Lulmais from other villages, voiced their acceptance and I went on my way at 1415 for a visit to the Catholic Mission station at ONDUWIAI. From the village it is a steep descent down a valley, a long climb on the other side and arrival at the Mission at 1525.

We arrived back at KONGI at dusk.

Tonight the people from the villages in the vicinity of MIRUMA arrived at KONGI and later on began a dance with their opposite numbers from the KONGI area. Whilst perhaps unwise to prophecy the mind of a native, this get together is, I think, a healthy sign for continued peace and quiet in the area. In the not so distant past, I understand, both these tribes to be bloody and trecherous bands.

MAY 6th

Today was a delightful day and my journey took me East from KONGI through gentle hilly country to the villages of:-

(a) KANIKERWA - Lulmai GONI

and

(b) MINIBERA - YUHURU

It was a two hour walk to my furthermost point. I completed the Census and routine inspection of both settlements and following a discussion regarding village officals, their duties and limitations, I returned to the Patrol Post at 1635 hours.

The dancing continues.

MAY 7th

Affairs at the Patrol Post did not allow me to leave until 9-45 am for visits to the two remaining villages in this area. We followed a good road for the first 40 minutes, this gradually worsened and then began the climb up the valley to the headwaters of the HANGA River, a swift sparkling stream, which with its tiny tributaries waters the area. The first village of:-

(a) WONOBOYUHU - Lulmai WAWUYARI

was reached at 1205 hours. This village of 221 souls is located on a spur of the Range which forms the Sub-District Border. At 1430 I went over to the settlement of:-

(b) MANTOFAUFA - Provisional Lulmai IVENDI

which is 20 minutes climb away. There is no Lulmai in this village of 178 and one was provisionally appointed subject to the usual confirmation. I recorded the Census and remained in the village till 1815 hrs at which time I returned to the Patrol Post.

(7)

MAY 7th (contd)

Post. Quite close to this village is the grave of a Japanese Airman whose Aircraft, damaged by AA Artillery, crashed into these mountains. He was buried - I am quoting from native authority - by the locals. I had hoped to have a look at the place today but will do so before I leave the area.

This now completes the Census of the villages in the MIRUMA and KONGI Patrol Post areas. The KORFENA area will be covered by a subsequent Patrol Report.

Very heavy rain tonight.

PATROL OFFICER

8.5.1946.

(6)

GENERAL SUMMARY:

INTRODUCTION

The main object of the Patrol was to record the Census of native people living in the NW Section of the Bena Sub District and to carry out Routine Inspection of the areas as its secondary motive.

A total of 3,632 names have, so far, been recorded and broadly speaking we may say that the totals are in keeping with the geographical size of the area patrolled.

The results of this and of the routine inspection have been dealt with under appropriate headings in the General Summary.

CENSUS

With the recording of the Census the natives in the area patrolled have now acquired a more intimate relation with the Government and through the semi conscious feeling that he is bound by an invisible thread to that complex personality that he calls the "Gauman" deters him from illegal actions which an ordinary vague fear of the Government would be powerless to prevent. To instance this I refer to Lake Murray in Papua when the taking of an unoffical Census in March 1947 marked the close of an epoch in the psychological history of the people. Before then it was probable that there were concealed instances of murder and cannibilism (apart from open tribal warfare which was common knowledge) and I prefer to think that the mere recording of names had been a factor to bring about a change of heart.

The name, an integral part of the natives person, is recorded in a book which will be revised year after year and so it becomes a civilizing and order preserving agent.

Men seem greatly in excess of women and as ~~poles~~ polygamy is the rule the result is that many men never marry. Others seem to wait until a married man dies and take up the reins he has let fall.

The question of increase or decrease of the population cannot be really settled until the present Census has been revised. In a couple of villages it is increasing, I am told, and on the other hand it is decreasing in others, but whether one balances the other I would not hazard a conjecture with nothing to give conclusive support to my statements.

It was noticed during the recording of the Census that the natives have two names - the one given to him as a child and one which he inherits on reaching manhood - this applies to Males only - spt it would be just as well for the next Officer revising the Census to bear this in mind and save himself much frustration.

VILLAGES

One is pleasant surprised at the cleanliness and general tidiness of the villages. The houses are clean and in good repair The people themselves seem partly alive to dirt and as a result the houses generally are kept tidy and the villages swept daily.

In all villages visited I endeavoured to interest the people in the growing of Crotons and other ornamental shrubs as a means of beautification. They seem to me to be superior to the type of fence often seen in native villages. The Luluais were urged to be the leaders for the sake of example.

(5)

VILLAGES (Contd)

In a few instances the people live in "tangles of tiny hamlets which could scarcely be dignified by the title of village" (Lord Hailey - AUSTRALIA IN NEW GUINEA). These, however, are in the minority and those concerned migrated some time ago across the range from the CHIMBU area. This customs of living in series of scattered houses is, I am led to understand, consistent with the CHIMBU tribes.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

At present all is quiet and peaceful and I venture to say that the whole area could be safely termed as being under control and any European conducting himself as a European should would not meet anything but hospitality and assistance.

A factor which has brought this about is, I am sure, the establishment of the Patrol Posts under proven members of the Native Constabulary. I will not go into detail in respect of these Posts as they have been fully reported on by other Officers. I would, however, like to say that those I visited are a credit to those concerned with their ~~maintenee~~maintenance - set amid the hills, surrounded by gardens, possessed of good houses - they are a boon to travelling Europeans and natives alike.

The eternal feminine seems to be a fruitful source of village upsets - in all cases minor ones - but summary divorce which these natives indulge in - is a good regulating factor and Adultery this is kept to a reasonable level.

No cases of crime were reported in CNA although trivial matters not serious enough to be brought before the Court were satisfactorily settled. In one case the Luluai, like counterparts in a "higher" culture, was prone to twist the facts to suit his own purposes but this was a trifling matter of no importance.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE:

Thanks to frequent rains, warm sunshine and good soil this area is able to produce great quantities of food and on several occasions I saw in villages ostentatious displays of it and noticed the liberality with which it is given away. The late F.E. Williams, Government Anthropologist of Papua said in his "Papuans of the Trans-Fly" quote "It is perhaps on the afternoon of a feast day that the natives life reaches the summit of enjoyment. It is not that he is merely gloating over the prospect of a surfeit; he finds his satisfaction rather in the presence of a host of friends, in the keen activities of preparation and most of all in the display of large quantities of food. For the giver of the feast it is the day of days - when he offers in overwhelming fashion, not only of his hospitality, but of his wealth and power - in fact of his strength" unquote - This applies also to this portion of the Territory.

Efforts were made towards a more lively interest in gardens and there is great demand for the European type of vegetable. However, I do not anticipate any great improvement until the native can come into possession of more garden implements. The present system is virtually of primitive power and at a high cost of human effort. Not, that there is anything wrong with their present system for it is one that has served their needs for countless generations and it is my opinion that any Industry brought to these people should be through the wealth of their Soils.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

There is very little I can say under this heading. The natives look healthy enough, probably the result of good living. There seems to be a casual connection with this fact and the abundance of

(4)

MEDICAL AND HEALTH (Contd)

food that I have mentioned earlier in the Summary. No treatment was given on the Patrol.

VILLAGE OFFICALS:

The present strength of Luluais in the area patrolled is Twenty (20) and it is recommened that the four (4) provisional appointments I have made by confirmed. In my considered opinion they are necessary.

All concerned are doing their best and by not harassing them with laws and regulations, apart from those whose observance is an absolute necessity for their peoples(well-being the Administration Policy will be best served.

The people themselves realise the place the Luluai and Tul Tul hold in the scheme of things and the reason for them being there.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

I speak with satisfaction on the general state of the village roads. Although the roads, tracks would be the better term - are of no great size they are good enough for the purpose for which they were built. The villages recognise their obligations as regards their upkeep.

Made roads link all main centres and for the most part they are easy to negotiate. After heavy rain, however, they are rather greasy and then one must keep his eyes glued to the track to prevent disaster.

All rivers and creeks and spanned by bridges which are, in the main, satisfactory.

MISSIONS:

Visits were paid to the Stations maintained by the Catholic and Lutheran Missions. In both cases they were in charge of native teachers who report good average attendance.

ANTHROPLOGICAL :

Firstly my soujourn amongst them was short and relations were thus not so intimate so I was unable to seek the information that I should have liked to, i.e. their manners and their customs. Thus what I record is from swift observations and information from native authority.

My principal informant was UMBIRISI the Luluai of MEFENKA village in the MIRUMA area. This old man who must have seen fully 60 summers, was the grand repository of legends and traditions of the village. I succeeded, however, in getting from him only a few fragments. He was exceedingly superstitious and he always had a reason for witholding his stories. Yet he is one of the few natives from whom I should have received a gift or service without the certainty that it proceeded from an interested motive. He boasted to me that he was now a great friend of the Government and was very vain of the favours he had received. One afternoon I felt some curiosity to learn the origin of the numerous scars that appeared on his near naked body. Each of his arms had been marked as if gashed deeply by a knife, or some equally sharp instrument, at regular intervals, and there were other scars also, of a different character, across his chest. They were, it seems, the traces of torture which these natives, in common with other tribes, inflict on themselves at certain times. In part it maybe to gain the glory of courage and endurance but chiefly an act

(3)

ANTHOROPOLOGICAL (Contd)

during initiation ceremonies. The scars upon the chest were produced by running through the flesh strong, sharp splints of wood until the flesh tears apart. When it heals a raised scar remains. Others of UMBIRISI's scars were the results of accidents and others he had received in War. In "time bilong pait" he was one of the most noted warriors in the village - wasn't he their leader?- and although now I do not think any embers of martial ardour continue to glow he liked to tell me of his warlike exploits, of his many sorties into KONGI Territory against his heriditary foes. But to leave this digression, as the remainder is possibly out of place in an offical report.

Sorcery:

This immemorial practice, with its many subversive aspects, is unfortunately wedded to their lives and deeply ingrained in the psychos of the people. I was unable to find out whether it had any religious significance as it has in some groups. One case of the death of a young man was reported to me on Patrol as being due to this practice but all I could so was to take Statements as they usually turn out "not proven" cases. In the present state of their advancement there is little than we can do and any modification should, I suggest, take place slowly and with great caution. Perhaps the answer to this portion of culture is Time, adaptation, and Education in its broad sense.

Propagation:

Propagation, according to these people, takes time and conception will not take place until a pig or pigs have been killed and a feast held to which all the village is invited. I saw three sacrificed in connection with this belief. They are ostensibly an offering to placate the spirits, but just what spirt I must confess I do not know. One couple I was told of had killed pig after pig, obviously to no avail and I have no doubt they will continue to kill them, but surely there must be an end to it somewhere unless they possess an illimitable number of animals or nature smiles on them.

Dances:

The native, like outselves, must have his fun and entertainment, and dances to me, a casual observer, seem to be the only custom receiving attention at the moment. I must confess that the one Dance I did see did not impress me greatly and becomes rather boring after the novelty has worn off. In the first place it was held in a long low house filled with insufferable palls of smoke, necessitating sitting on one's haunches and thus unable to see and appreciate all of the proceedings. Although I know nothing of music, the songs, although wild, are beautiful, but like a dangerous animal are appreciated more from a distance. On the night of a dance the natives strut around in their paint and feathers more than usual but it does them good, I think, as their own society has given them ample scope for this type of entertainment and of preserving a good conceit of himself.

TERRAIN:

That crossed by the patrol was uniformily mountainous but how different and wholesome after the hot lowlands. The immenseness of the area is really inspiring and the beauty of the ridges and valleys beautiful to the extreme. The area is watered by countless

(2)

TERRAIN (Contd)

small streams and rivers all of which seem to have their birth in the high mountains of the interior. These are filled to capacity and more during the rainy season, as I have seen. It is a pleasant sight as one ascends to see them sprawling and warming their way across the grass plains below and through the garden lands, all being criss-crossed by these canals of conquest.

TRADE:

Gold Lip shell is the main large item of Trade and with it one can buy almost anything. Possession of it is highly prized. The general price of a fair sized pig is one such shell. Green snail shell and steel is in fair demand but is a very secondary consideration in comparision with Gold Lip.

For smaller items, Salt, is asked for and I would not be far wrong in saying "craved for". It pays for one's carriers, and purchases such incidentals as Sweet Potatoes, Tomatoes, Sugar etc. I have read that the reason for this "craving" is that, quote " on plant foods it is impossible to live without added salt" and that " the long use of vegetable food creates so painful a longing for Salt that no words can sufficiently describe it" unquote.

Trade tobacco has its appeal but I am inclined to think that the newspaper that usually went with it created the desire.

GENERAL:

The patrol presented no special features of interest and was carried out in pursuance of normal routine work. None of the country embraced was new country.

The discipline and behaviour of the Native Constabulary was very satisfactory and the health of the Patrol was good at all times.

PATROL OFFICER:

8.5.49.

TOTAL

+ F

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY:

No 3173 Sjt AGAHA:	Owing to my rather limited knowledge of the lingua-franca of the Territory I used this NCO as an Interpreter at times. Besides this he is an excellent NCO, takes a pride in his own personal appearance, maintains good control of the Police and is a man of long patrol experience.
No 3267 L/Cpl SIMOI:	A Coastal native who served with the AIB during the war. A good all round NCO.
No 6403 Const DAUN:	A new Policeman and this was his first Patrol. He acquitted himself very well. Very neat and tidy in appearance.
Const. HAGENORUNTU	A Local policeman from the Bena Sub District. Apart from being useful for his knowledge of the local conditions, he is a good Constable, has a definite sense of humor which is refreshing.
Const SIUNEI	A Chimbu policeman who can be relied upon to do a job.

Sub Inspector Aux Constrbulary NGPF:

8. 5. 1949.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Eastern Highlands Report No. 5 08/49

Patrol Conducted by B. Corrigan

Area Patrolled N.W. Lufton Lana Sub Dist

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives

Duration—From ...../...../19..... to ...../...../19.....

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol Census & Routine Inspection

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

(10)

TERRITORY OF PAPUAE- NEW GUINEA

District of Central Highlands,
G O R O K A

PATROL REPORT

No 5 of 1948-1949

Bena Bena Sub District, CHD

PATROL BY: B CORRIGAN, Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED: N.W. Section Bena Sub District.

DURATION: 11-5-1949 to 26-5-1949

ACCOMPANIED BY: Sgt AGAHA
L/Cpl SIMOI
Const DAUN
" HAGENORUNTU
" SIUNEI

OBJECT: Census of native people and Routine Patrol of area.

MAP: To follow

----oOo----

(9)

MAY 11th:

I left KONGI this morning at 8-20 for the villages of WONOBOYUHO and MAITOFAUFA at the headwaters of the HANONGA River. The Census had previously been recorded and the reason to to-days visit was to walk around boundaries of land that were in dispute..

Returned to KONGI at 1430 hours.

MAY 12th

A day of warm sunshine. Dept KONGI at 8 am and followed the main road down the valley and over the range, passing MIRUMA Patrol Post and arriving at KOFENA at 1130 hours.

After lunch I visited the village of FEGAGA which is quite close to the Police Post and recorded the Census.

Returned to KOFENA at 1730 hours.

MAY 13th

Leaving KOFENA at 0815 hours I went to the two nearby villages of YUPOMONTO and GENAVEKA. It was a short journey of 40 minutes over the gentle hills to the North of the Patrol Post. At YUPOMONTO I recorded the Census and after a look round the houses and gardens I continued on to GENAVEKA and continued the Census.

The Luluai of this latter village I noticed with a superb head dress of Paradise Plumes. He wore it with great pride and self importance, perfectly conscious, I am sure, of the gallant air which it gave to his dark face and vigorous, graceful figure. He told me that the four plumes were equal in value to the same number of pigs . He then displayed to me his shield gaily painted and hung with feathers. The effect of these barbaric ornaments was admirable. The Luluai concluded his "entertainment" in a manner characteristic of these natives - he begged of me some red ochre but this I had none of, but I made him a parting present of tobacco which left him quite contented.

I returned to KOFENA at 1400 hours.

MAY 14

This morning I left the Patrol Post at 8-30 hours to visit the village of LABENGA. The population of 271 was recorded and a look around the garden revealed all to be in order. According to the Luluai all is quiet and relations with their neighbours are friendly and pleasant.

On my return to KOFENA I found a different picture existed with regard to the village LABENGA. It was arranged that I should go to the area tomorrow.

MAY 15:

The land in dispute is to be found half way between the MIRUMA and KOFENA Patrol Posts and at 9-30 I met the Luluais at LABENGA. The story briefly is that in the days past A drove B off their land forcing B to seek domicile with a friendly tribe over the

MAY 15 (Contd)

range to the North. The Govt came to stay and B wished to return to their former lands. In the meantime A had moved in, built gardens and a "house line" and more or less settled in permanently. This land was theirs now, by right of conquest, they stated and had no wish to vacate in favour of B. The question had been discussed between the two Lulusis but both remained firm. From this deadlock the matter was brought before the Government. I went into the matter of land tenure which I might add varies from place to place and with incidents as such as to make it impossible to describe in any legal phraseology. However the matter in question was not difficult - it was a difficulty of fact and not of law and the matter of ownership was soon adjusted. A course was decided upon according to local custom and it is a course which offers not much difficulty and without injustice to anyone.

Returned to KOFENA at 1350 hours.

MAY 16

Continued the Census at the villages of KORINOVA and LUTUMENGA. Today's journey of 3 hours offered some stiff climbing particularly because of craters which necessitates a good deal of dipping and rising. The trip was to the Western extremity of the ASAKU valley where both these villages are located. Like most settlements in these central valleys the house man is to be found some distance from the usual village lines but in this instance it had been sited where it has the priceless advantage of distant views down the valley.

I concluded the Census with the usual chat regarding Govt activities and returned to KOFENA at 1610 hours.

MAY 17:

Remained at the Patrol Post resting my knee which I twisted yesterday.

MAY 18:

It was a relief today to be able to bowl along the hard clay roads and enjoy the view of the open valley. The villages of ISAFENAMUNDA to the NW of KOFENA was first visited and the Census recorded. Returning to the Patrol Post at 1230 I went in a Westerly direction to the hamlet of FUMITA and carried out the Census. This is a sprawling village of 30 houses and quite close to KOFENA and built on this ground for reasons of protection in the turbulent days of the not so distant past.

Returned to KOFENA at 1650 hours. Sitting of Court for Native Affairs.

MAY 19th:

Rain was still falling when we left Camp at 8-10 for visits to the villages of ORUNDA and KOROFOIO. Both settlements are West from the Patrol Post in normal times along easily negotiated roads. The furthest, KOROFOIO, is 1½ hours walk away. The rain fell continuously today and as a result a mile an hour was breakneck speed - to force a pace was to invite disaster as the roads were greasy to the extreme.

The Census was recorded in both instances and I returned to KOFENA at 1530 hours.

TOTAL
+ F

(9)

MAY 20

This morning I again went up the ASURU valley past the villages KORINOVA and LUTUMENGA which I visited on the 16th May. The Census was completed in the villages of GURINEFA and MONGUMA quite close to ~~the~~ each other and 3½ hours climb from KOFENA. They both have large populations of over 300 each and are strategically situated on a spur just short of the crest of the main range and at an estimated height of 7000'. The view from up here is very beautiful and if one had any sort of a domesticated imagination he could indulge in it for hours. Neatly fenced off gardens cover the slopes with their dividing drains squaring them off and the tall waving Casuribas all fit neatly and nicely into the picture.

I returned to KOFENA at 1830 hours.

MAY 21st

To follow up information regarding an alleged murder of a BUNDI native I returned to KONGI Patrol Post today.

Dept KOFENA at 1300 and arrived at KONGI at 1615 hours.

MAY 22:

I left KONGI at 0700 hrs in an endeavour to gather more information regarding the affair of yesterday. My route led up the valley from KONGI to be followed by the ascent of Mount MONKA which by measured height is 8,100'. To say the least it was a stiff climb of 5 hours and the summit was reached at 1210 hours. Then a wonderful panoramaspreads out far away before us, sweeping from South to West. The main road to KURDIAWA can be plainly seen. Our track leads down from the Mountain, now through the grass plateaux of the lower regions and thence to the Mission Station of TERIAMABU.

Remained the night at the Mission Statetion.

MAY 23:

In the TERIAMABU area completing my investigations. A day of heavy rain.

MAY 24:

Dept Mission at 0730 hours for return to KONGI. The return was by a different route and one of swampy country, hummocks, short sharp hills and ridges. In some stretches it breaks into rolling hills and dales but in all it was wild and rugged country without a vestige of human occupation. Perhaps it is the soil will not support a population for the country is certainly desolate and uninviting.

Descended Mount Monka and arrived at KONGI at 1700 hours.

MAY 25th

Dept KONGI 0950 hours and arrived KOFENA at 1330 hours.

MAY 26th:

Remained at KOFENA and wound up the affairs of the Patrol. All the Lulusis assembled on the Station towards noon and one wont

MAY 26th (Contd)

through the ritual of speech making, accepting food beyond all hope of consumption, and making suitable return gifts. Then began a dance which lasted long into the night. One particular song was nothing more than a mournful dirge and to me it sounded as if all the pent up suffering and misery of these people was being expressed by medium of this song.

MAY 27th

Returned to GOROKA via Asaloka Mission. Arrived GOROKA 1300 hours and reported to the Assistant District Officer.

PATROL OFFICER

TOTAL

+ | F

(5)

TOTAL
+ F

GENERAL SUMMARY:

INTRODUCTION:

The object of the Patrol was to complete the Census of the NW portion of the Bena Bena Sub District, to carry out Routine Inspection of all villages visited, to hear any complaints in Court for Native Affairs and general Administration of the area patrolled.

CENSUS:

This was completed and Village Books issued to those concerned. In recording the Census I was particularly struck by the number of men, who for various reasons, are content to remain batchelors for many years. An examination of the Census shewed that the average age of the married man is anything from 30 to 40. This means that an eligible young man may remain in single blessedness for perhaps 15 years. Instead of having a house of his own, apart from the men's house, with a wife and family, the single men rely on their mother's efforts to cook their meals - in fact they are looked upon as children. The course for the preponderance of males is not easily determined. Perhaps the chief reasons maybe:-

(a) Lack of female issue and,
(b) Greed of the older men and their natural desire to secure the available young ~~men~~ women as their wives.

Some of the younger men, however, secure wives at an early age under arrangements made during childhood. Union, however, does not take place until the girl reaches maturity.

I have read that a Census is regarded in horror by primative people as being likely to provoke jealousy or the envy of the spirits who control these matters and thus welcome misfortune upon the village who are presumptuous enough to count their numbers. With this area, such a theory does not seem to apply and the Lelusia and people concerned were most co-operative and it was usually a disappointment when I visited some village before another.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

A very satisfactory state of affairs exists right throughout the area. A few instances of crime were reported but generally speaking the natives seem a law abiding crowd or perhaps it is that a wave of civic virtues is passing over the area. However, a more stringent application of the regulations may tell a different story. Throughout the Patrol one "court" - the name applied by the natives to any inquiry no matter how informal - was h[illegible]

I was particulary struck by the physique of these mountaineers - sturdy, deep chested and prominent thigh muscles were conspicuous in both men and women. Their excellent white teeth, for they do not chew Betal nut, would be envied by many a European.

VILLAGES

As in the WIMUNA and KONGI areas, where house lines exist, they are pleasingly clean and orderly. One thing which gives these

VILLAGES (Contd)

villages a beautifying air is the various ornamental trees and copses of casurinas, all planted out with agreeable ordliness. True it is that these ornamental shrubs serve the additional purpose of supplying the menfolk with their posterior garments, but I do not think there be any doubt that these shrubs were planted to beautify the surroundings and credit must be given for this intention.

All villages display humble but very necessary public conveniences which serve to give the area a civilizing air. Generally speaking the hygenic arrangements are good.

With-al, it maybe said, that earnest attempts are being made to improve villages and conditions generally - the chief thing is that in all directions the native is trying to please and in that spirit, mountains maybe moved.

HOUSES

It is strange how these people endure the cold of these Highlands - they possess no bed clothing of any kind but amends are made by the snugness of their houses.

The one style of dwelling is consistent throughout the area and intelligent use is made of available materials. The house, a round affair, seems admirably suited to their needs. It is solidly constructed of Kunai grass and solves the problem of the cold very well. The smoke, however, from the central fire was suffocating to me and no provision is made for a chimney, the smoke managing to find its escape somehow through the very heavy thatching.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The system of inter village roads through the area is generally good and considering their maintenance is carried out with nothing more elaborate than a digging stick remarkable things have been achieved. It is nothing to cut away the side of a hill and with this most primitive tool the work is done with surprising neatness. The bank of bare clay is cut away at a slight angle and is smoothed with the downward strokes of the digging stick.

The main road linking the Mission with Goroka is in good serviceable condition.

Native bridges, where they exist, are good enough for the purpose they serve.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The work performed by the Luluais has been really splendid but as is natural with an aggressive people as are these mountineers, they must feel that have strong backing behind them. In a few instances it has been necessary to assist and as a result standing and authority has increased.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

If reports are true then Abortion or some form of Birth prevention is practised but it is difficult to get any reliable information. Indigenous abortifacient drugs are used but their secret is known only old women. If reports be true, then in some cases it has had its effect.

ETHNOLOGICAL (Contd)

It is the belief throughout the area that the man is the only party responsible for the conception of children. The woman, apart from being the "receiver" of the seed has nothing more to do with the cycle of evolution - the embryo grows and is delivered and the male is responsible for this in some abstract way. Should the marriage dissolve at some later stage, the children, outside the belief that the Father alone is responsible for their birth, go with the Father.

Not much opportunity was able to be given to this heading but it is hoped to submit a report shortly on Land Tenure, when I have had an opportunity to follow up some observations.

The matter of Sorcery, "this seed of universal distribution" again reared its head but it was difficult to get any direct information. Possibly the thought that if one was brazen enough to mention names he would later fall a victim to its occult powers. It has often puzzled me whether sorcerers, like musicians are born not made. Sometimes it seems the "art" is passed on from Father to Son.

AGRICULTURE

Sweet Potato is the staple. I had never thought it possible before for a people to live so exclusively on so monotonous a diet. But my respect for this vegetable has greatly increased since my patrol to the mountains. According to articles by dietitians I have read that Bread is the Staff of Life, but to these people the humble Sweet Potato is their tower of hope and seems to symbolize life itself.

The general ordliness and capacity of their gardens is something to reflect on with a feeling of pride but as regards those built on the slopes of hills I fear there is a good deal of erosion. Some of these slopes are surprisingly steep and the heavy rains must carry away a good deal of the top soil.

There did not appear to be much agricultural development but it was gratifying to see that there is no tendency to abandon land already under cultivation.

Sugar grows excellently and with characteristic neatness the clumps are re-inforced with tall sticks and a spiral binding. The Pandanus which seemed to thrive in the other valleys is almost a rarity here.

The main supply of these meat hungry people seemed a scanty one but sleek and well cared for pigs are in quantity. To kill a pig the native must have a reason - be it a Dance, Feast or Marriage and the mere fact that he would like some fresh meat is not enough incentive for any to be slaughtered. Strangely enough there is said to be no wild pigs in this valley.

TERRAIN

Suffice to say that it is extremely mountainous and travel was, as a result, slow. The whole country undulates and for this reason travel along the valleys and grasslands is by no means plain sailing. There are, after rain, usually pockets of mud and swamp to be circumnavigated or plunged through and the risk of "disaster" and a slide is not uncommon.

HEALTH

The natives seem healthy enough and seem to bathe regularly. However, there are a few exceptions who are content to remain in a state of happy neglect. Scabies appears to be rife.

HEALTH (Contd)

Throughout the KOFEYA area and the more advanced cases were sent to GOROKA for treatment. The usual minor cases of cuts, strains and bruises (from Football) were treated in the villages.

TRADE

The Gold Lip Shell speaks all languages and I suppose is the natives most treasured possession. They take precedence over everything and are their leading passion. I noticed that some had been skillfully mended but large or small, broken or otherwise they possess great value in native eyes.

Green Snail Shell and Salt follow next but Steel was never asked for.

MISSIONS

I visited three Schools conducted by the Lutheran Mission, Catholic Mission of the Divine Word and the Seventh Day Adventists. All Missionaries in charge report good general progress

I should like to record my appreciation of Father Nellis of the Catholic Mission at TAMIUFA for his kindness and hospitality.

POLICE

The Police were from first to last ideal. Their manner in dealing with these natives was all that I hoped for and the example of their Sgt was, I am sure, in part responsible.

PATROL OFFICER:

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY

No 3178 Sgt AGAHA:	An excellent NCO and an example to the remainder of the Police
No 3267 L/Cpl SIMOI	A good NCO - very reliable.
NO 6403 Const DAUN	A young Policeman on his second Patrol. With more experience will mature into a really good NCO.
Const SIUNLI	A Constable who can be relied on to see a job through.
Const HAGENORUNTU	A Bena Bena Policeman. Very willing and useful on patrol.

Sub Inspector Aux. European Const. NGPF

TOTAL

+ F